UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

UNLV Theses, Dissertations, Professional Papers, and Capstones

May 2023

The Role of Style in Community Identity and Group Affiliation: An Archaeological Study of Virgin and Kayenta Branch Ceramics

Daniel Melvin Perez

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalscholarship.unlv.edu/thesesdissertations

Part of the Archaeological Anthropology Commons

Repository Citation

Perez, Daniel Melvin, "The Role of Style in Community Identity and Group Affiliation: An Archaeological Study of Virgin and Kayenta Branch Ceramics" (2023). UNLV Theses, Dissertations, Professional Papers, and Capstones. 4756.

http://dx.doi.org/10.34917/36114781

This Dissertation is protected by copyright and/or related rights. It has been brought to you by Digital Scholarship@UNLV with permission from the rights-holder(s). You are free to use this Dissertation in any way that is permitted by the copyright and related rights legislation that applies to your use. For other uses you need to obtain permission from the rights-holder(s) directly, unless additional rights are indicated by a Creative Commons license in the record and/or on the work itself.

This Dissertation has been accepted for inclusion in UNLV Theses, Dissertations, Professional Papers, and Capstones by an authorized administrator of Digital Scholarship@UNLV. For more information, please contact digitalscholarship@unlv.edu.

THE ROLE OF STYLE IN COMMUNITY IDENTITY AND GROUP AFFILIATION: AN ARCHAEOLOGICAL STUDY OF VIRGIN AND KAYENTA BRANCH CERAMICS

By

Daniel Melvin Perez

Bachelor of Science – Anthropology California State Polytechnic University, Pomona 2008

> Master of Arts – Anthropology Northern Arizona University 2011

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the

Doctor of Philosophy - Anthropology

Department of Anthropology College of Liberal Arts The Graduate College

University of Nevada, Las Vegas May 2023 Copyright by Daniel Melvin Perez, 2023

All Rights Reserved



Dissertation Approval

The Graduate College The University of Nevada, Las Vegas

April 16, 2023

This dissertation prepared by

Daniel Melvin Perez

entitled

The Role of Style in Community Identity and Group Affiliation: An Archaeological Study of Virgin and Kayenta Branch Ceramics

is approved in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy – Anthropology Department of Anthropology

Karen Harry, Ph.D. Examination Committee Chair

Barbara Roth, Ph.D. Examination Committee Member

Jiemin Bao, Ph.D. Examination Committee Member

Debra Martin, Ph.D. Examination Committee Member

William Bauer, Ph.D. Graduate College Faculty Representative Alyssa Crittenden, Ph.D. Vice Provost for Graduate Education & Dean of the Graduate College

ABSTRACT

This research focuses on the Virgin Branch heartland of the North American Southwest, an archaeological area spanning southern Nevada, southwestern Utah, and northwestern Arizona. The interplay of Virgin Branch community identity, group affiliation, and social interaction over time, between ca. 300 B.C. and A.D. 1225, is considered intra-regionally and in the context of interactions with neighboring Kayenta Branch populations of northeastern Arizona. The principal question for this research is: How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted designs styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time? Support for this principal research question is provided through: (1) chronometric reconstruction of the Virgin Branch heartland and an understanding of how this correlates with the well-established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland; and (2) clarifying the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from both heartlands. The theoretical framework for this study is informed through consideration of how the behavioral categories of exchange, enculturation, and migration, as dependent variables, can be used and expressed through painted design, technological, and functional aspects of painted pottery to investigate the independent variable of identity—namely, Virgin Branch group identity. Methodologically, this research uses a hierarchical system of ceramic analysis through which technological and painted design styles are investigated within a statistical framework of diversity and similarity indices, across temporal and spatial contexts. Using archaeological approaches to painted and technological ceramic design styles as proxies for expressions of Virgin Branch group identity, this study investigates the degree to which pottery style can reflect

iii

Virgin Branch group identity, in the context of social interactions both inter-regionally and among Kayenta Branch populations, over time.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The journey in completing this dissertation includes a long list of individuals, who I would like to formally recognize here. While the space utilized within the scope of this section hardly serves as a sufficient expression of my gratitude, the following is brief list of individuals who provided support of this research from the planning, data collection, and writing stages of this dissertation.

Through all stages of this project, my dissertation committee—Karen Harry, Barbara Roth, Debra Martin, Jiemin Bao, and William Bauer—have been instrumental in not only providing critical feedback on dissertation proposal and manuscript drafts, but have been unwavering in their support, patience, and understanding throughout this entire process. In particular, from the earliest stages through the conclusion of this project, I am indebted to my committee chair, Karen Harry, for all of the countless hours, guidance, and support she invested in the planning and writing process.

With respect to the data collection phase of this project, I am grateful to several funding sources for the data collection and writing phases of this project and to many individuals for their time, assistance, and support of my dissertation research. This project would not have been possible without the following financial support (and associated institutions): Friends of World Anthropology Scholarship (Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas); Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society Research Grant; Lambda Alpha Graduate Research Grant (Lambda Alpha National Anthropology Honor Society); Summer Doctoral Research Fellowship (Graduate College, University of Nevada, Las Vegas); UNLV Foundation Board of Trustees Fellowship (Graduate College, University of Nevada, Las Vegas).

V

At the Arizona State Museum, I am deeply appreciative of the time and support Dr. Patrick Lyons invested during my time at the museum. From the Lake Mead National Recreation Area, I want to thank Jessica Bitter for all the time and help she invested during my visits to Boulder City. From the Las Vegas Natural History Museum, I want to thank Laura Benedict and the museum staff for their flexibility and support of this research project. At the Lost City Museum, I want to thank Virginia Lucas for all the time and flexibility she provided throughout my many museum visits. At the Museum of Northern Arizona, I want to thank Anthony Thibodeau, Melissa Lawton, Gwenn Gallenstein, and Dr. Kelly Hays-Gilpin for their support and guidance during my time in Flagstaff. From the Museum of Peoples and Cultures, I am grateful for the assistance and time afforded by Alexis Maughan and Dr. James Allison during my time at Brigham Young University. From the Natural History Museum of Utah, I thank Dr. Glenna Nielsen-Grimm and all the museum staff for their support and assistance throughout my time at the University of Utah. At Southern Utah University, I am forever grateful to Barbara Frank for all her support, time, and flexibility throughout my many visits to the archaeological repository in Cedar City.

Finally, and not the least of which, I want to thank my family and friends for all their support and encouragement through this entire journey. In particular, I want to underscore the unwavering support of my wife, Margaretha.

DEDICATION

For Margaretha.

Eternally grateful for your limitless love and support.

ABSTRACTiii
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS v
DEDICATION vii
TABLE OF CONTENTS viii
LIST OF TABLES xiv
LIST OF FIGURES xxviii
CHAPTER 1 . INTRODUCTION 1
Background1
Statement of the Problem
Rationale5
Scope
Significance7
Structure of this Dissertation
CHAPTER 2 . RESEARCH CONTEXT 10
An Overview of Archaeological Research in the Virgin Branch Region
A Note on Richard A. Thompson's Impact on the Study of Virgin Branch Pottery 12
Previous Archaeological Research in the Kayenta Branch Region
Geographic and Cultural Framework14
Geographic Framework
Cultural Framework

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Virgin Branch Archaeological Record in the Context of Painted Ceramics a	ind
Kayenta Branch Culture: Basketmaker III – Early Pueblo III Periods	
Basketmaker III – Pueblo I	
Early – Middle Pueblo II	
Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III	
Discussion	
CHAPTER 3 . RESEARCH ORIENTATION	
Theoretical Framework	
Approaches to Archaeological Style and Identity	
Ceramic Design Analysis Method and Theory	
Research Design	
The Temporal and Structural Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery	
The Role of Style in Community Identity and Group Affiliation: Research Hypothe	eses and
Expectations	
Analytical Methods	
Chronometric Reconstruction of the Virgin Branch Puebloan Heartland	
Technological Style and Painted Design Analysis	
Discussion	
CHAPTER 4 . CHRONOMETRIC RECONSTRUCTION OF THE VIRGIN BRA	NCH
HEARTLAND: PRESENTATION OF DATA AND RESULTS	
Virgin Branch Heartland Chronometric Refinement: Site Sampling Strategy	
Mean Ceramic Dating: Logic, Application, and Relevance to the Virgin Branch	Region
_	

Virgin Branch Heartland Chronology and Chronometry:91
Site Dating and Mean Ceramic Dating Results91
Indirect Dating of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles in the Context of Kayenta
Branch Chronometry: Mean Ceramic Dating and Ceramic Cross-Dating
Mean Ceramic Dating: Imported Pottery Types in the Context of Virgin Branch Sites 115
Organization and Use of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Style Names
Ceramic Cross-Dating Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles: Methods and Implementation
Virgin Branch Heartland Chronology and Chronometry: Site Dating and Radiocarbon
Data
Statement Regarding Identification of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Types171
CHAPTER 5 . CHRONOMETRIC RECONSTRUCTION OF THE VIRGIN BRANCH
HEARTLAND: DATING VIRGIN BRANCH SITES AND PAINTED POTTERY STYLES
Mean Ceramic Dating, Ceramic Cross-Dating, and Radiocarbon Assays: An Indirect
Approach to Dating Painted Virgin Branch Sites and Painted Pottery Styles172
Moapa Valley
St. George Basin
Western Colorado Plateau181
Discussion
Dating Virgin Branch Sites According to Percentage of Corrugated Ceramics:
A Comparative Discussion in Light of Mean Ceramic Dating Results
Discussion

Towards a Refined Chronometry for Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles:	189
A Proposed Contextual Revision Based on Ceramic Cross-Dating, Mean Ce	ramic
Dating, and Radiocarbon Assays	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series	190
Moapa Gray Ware	193
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)	
Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series	
Discussion	196
Concluding Thoughts on a Virgin Branch Heartland Chronometry Moving	Forward 201
CHAPTER 6 . THE STRUCTURE OF STYLE FOR SELECT PAINTED VIR	RGIN AND
KAYENTA BRANCH CERAMIC TYPES	
Analytical Approach to Establishing Rules of Design	
Assessment of the Structure of Painted Style	
Mesquite Black-on-gray	
Lino Black-on-gray	
Washington Black-on-gray	
Kana-a Black-on-white	
St. George Black-on-gray	
Black Mesa Black-on-white	
North Creek Black-on-gray	
Sosi Black-on-white	
Hildale Black-on-gray	
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	

Glendale Black-on-gray	
Flagstaff Black-on-white	
Assessment of the Structure of Technological Style	
Rules of Design Summary	
Rule 1: Bands and Finite Symmetry	
Rule 2: Divided Layouts	
Rule 3: Panel Layouts	
Rule 4: Finite Symmetry	
Rule 5: One-dimensional Symmetry	
Rule 6: Dots and Triangle Use	
Rule 7: Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use	
Rule 8: Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use	
Rule 9: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series	
Rule 10: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series	
Discussion	
CHAPTER 7 . THE ROLE OF STYLE IN VIRGIN BRANCH COMMUNIT	Y IDENTITY
AND GROUP AFFILIATION: AN INTRA- AND INTER-REGIONAL PERS	SPECTIVE
Analytical Mathods Used to Address the Role of Style in Virgin Branch Cr.	oun Identity
Analytical Methods Used to Address the Role of Style in Virgin Draich Gr	260
Shannon Diversity Index	
Drain and Dakingen Similarity Cast	
brainerd-Kobinson Similarity Coefficient	

Intra-Virgin Branch and Virgin-Kayenta Branch Relations: A Comparative Regional	
Assessment of Technological and Painted Pottery Style	
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I Periods	
Early and Middle Pueblo II Periods	
Late Pueblo II and Early Pueblo III Periods	
Discussion	395
CHAPTER 8 . CONCLUSION	397
Summary of Findings	
The Temporal Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery	398
The Structural Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery	399
The Role of Style in Virgin Branch Community Identity and Group Affiliation.	402
Limitations	402
Recommendations for Future Research	403
Contribution	403
Conclusion	404
APPENDIX A . DATA COLLECTION CODING SYSTEM AND KEY	405
APPENDIX B . ATTRIBUTES FOR DESIGN STYLE ANALYSIS	431
APPENDIX C . BOWL (SHERD, PARTIAL AND COMPLETE) MEASURME	ENTS 437
REFERENCES CITED	465
CURRICULUM VITAE	481

LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1. Summary of Intra- and Inter-Heartland Relations Research Hypotheses and
Expectations
Table 3.2. Current Virgin Branch Chronology. 62
Table 3.3. Current Kayenta Branch Chronology. 63
Table 3.4. Virgin Branch Puebloan Pottery Sampling Strategy Showing Chronological Periods
Attributed by Investigating Archaeologist(s)
Table 3.5. Kayenta Branch Puebloan Pottery Sampling Strategy Showing Chronological Periods
Attributed by Investigating Archaeologist(s)
Table 4.1. Virgin Branch Puebloan Site Sample Selected for Chronometric Refinement, Showing
Dating Methods Used at Each Site by Investigating Archaeologist(s) to Establish a Given
Archaeological Period
Table 4.2. Mean Ceramic Date (CED) Weights Used In This Study For Tree-Ring Dated
Kayenta Branch Pottery Styles
Table 4.3. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), All Houses
Table 4.4. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 47
Table 4.5. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 50
Table 4.6. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 68

Table 4.7. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 69
Table 4.8. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 71
Table 4.9. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 73
Table 4.10. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 72
Table 4.11. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 74
Table 4.12. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 75
Table 4.13. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 77
Table 4.14. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 78
Table 4.15. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 79
Table 4.16. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 80
Table 4.17. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 81

Table 4.18. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 88 100
Table 4.19. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 87
Table 4.20. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 90 102
Table 4.21. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 91
Table 4.22. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 89 103
Table 4.23. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 94 104
Table 4.24. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), House 120 104
Table 4.25. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de
Nevada/"Lost City"), Museum Site
Table 4.26. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune). 105
Table 4.27. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws392 (Quail Creek)
Table 4.28. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site). 106
Table 4.29. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws920 (Little Creek). 107
Table 4.30. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa) 107
Table 4.31. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa) 108
Table 4.32. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for Gold Butte, Inclusive of All Sites

Table 4.33. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA8961 (Fredonia I). 109
Table 4.34. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA8962 (Fredonia I). 109
Table 4.35. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 2Mo869, AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site) 110
Table 4.36. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (MNA) (Littlefield) 111
Table 4.37. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9066B (Fredonia II). 111
Table 4.38. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9072 (Fredonia II)
Table 4.39. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9073 (Fredonia II)
Table 4.40. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9074 (Fredonia II)
Table 4.41. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9077 (Fredonia II)
Table 4.42. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9079, AZ B:1:13 (MNA) (Fredonia II) 114
Table 4.43. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9083 (Fredonia II)
Table 4.44. Ware and Type Classification for Painted Kayenta and Virgin Branch Pottery Styles.
Table 4.45. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 47
Table 4.46. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 50
Table 4.47. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 68
Table 4.48. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 71 144
Table 4.49. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 72

Table 4.50. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 74
Table 4.51. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 75
Table 4.52. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 77
Table 4.53. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 78
Table 4.54. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 80
Table 4.55. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 81
Table 4.56. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 89
Table 4.57. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 94
Table 4.58. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from
26Ck2148, House 94
Table 4.59. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 42Ws920,
Room Fill
Table 4.60. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 3 Fill

Table 4.61. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Kiva Fill	153
Table 4.62. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Kiva Fill	154
Table 4.63. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 10 Fill.	155
Table 4.64. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill	156
Table 4.65. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 11 Floor	157
Table 4.66. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 4 Fill	157
Table 4.67. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 8 Fill.	158
Table 4.68. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 12 Fill.	158
Table 4.69. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 6 Fill.	159
Table 4.70. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 1 Fill.	159
Table 4.71. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ	
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill.	160

Table 4.72. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 13 Fill
Table 4.73. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill
Table 4.74. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 19 Fill
Table 4.75. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ
B:1:102 (BLM), Room 10 Fill
Table 4.76. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9058.
Table 4.77. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9072.
Table 4.78. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9077.
Table 4.79. Radiocarbon Dates from Sampled Virgin Branch Sites. 167
Table 5.1. Ceramic Dating Results for AZ B:1:102 (BLM) (Corngrower Site) 179
Table 5.2. Temporal Classification of Puebloan Sites. After Harry and Willis (2019:Table 5.9).
Table 5.3. Pottery Sherds Counts with Percentage of Corrugated Sherds from Site Assemblage.
Table 5.4. A Comparison of Chronological Period Assignments Between Mean Ceramic Dating
(MCD) Results and Proportions of Corrugated Pottery Sherds

1

ъ

T 7

D

Table 6.16. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Washington Black-
on-gray Bowls
Table 6.17. Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.18. Combined Categories for Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-
gray Bowls
Table 6.19. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls 216
Table 6.20. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-
gray Bowls
Table 6.21. Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.22. Combined Categories for Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Washington Black-
on-gray Bowls
Table 6.23. Design Field, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white
Jars
Table 6.24. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields
on Kana-a Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.25. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls
Table 6.26. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Kana-a Black-on-
white Bowls
Table 6.27. Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls
Table 6.28. Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls
Table 6.29. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on St. George Black-on-gray Jars
Table 6.30. Combined Categories for Triangle Use and Design Field on St. George Black-on-
gray Jars

Table 6.31. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on St. George Black-on-gray Bowls. 223
Table 6.32. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on St. George
Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.33. Multiple Parallel Lines, Scrolls, Spirals, and Checks on St. George Black-on-gray
Bowls
Table 6.34. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines, Scrolls, Spirals, and Checks on St.
George Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.35. Design Field and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.36. Combined Categories for Design Field and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-on-
white Jars
Table 6.37. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Black Mesa Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.38. Combined Categories for Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Black Mesa
Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.39. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-on-white Bowls 227
Table 6.40. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-
on-white Bowls
Table 6.41. Multiple Parallel Lines, Spirals, and Fringe on Solid on Black Mesa Black-on-white
Bowls
Table 6.42. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-
gray Jars
Table 6.43. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-gray Jars.
Table 6.44. Triangle Use and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-gray Jars

Table 6.45. Combined Categories for Triangle Use and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-
gray Jars
Table 6.46. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls.
Table 6.47. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on North
Creek Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.48. Design Layout and Triangle Use on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls. 233
Table 6.49. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on North Creek Black-on-
gray Bowls
Table 6.50. Design Layout and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white Jars. 235
Table 6.51. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white
Jars
Table 6.52. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white Jars 236
Table 6.53. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Sosi Black-on-white
Jars
Table 6.54. Combined Categories Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields on
Sosi Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.55. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on Sosi Black-on-white Bowls 238
Table 6.56. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on Sosi Black-
on-white Bowls
Table 6.57. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Sosi Black-on-white Bowls. 239
Table 6.58. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Sosi Black-on-white
Bowls

Table 6.59. Triangle Use and Design Field on Hildale Black-on-gray Jars. 240
Table 6.60. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Hildale Black-on-gray Bowls
Table 6.61. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Hildale Black-on-
gray Bowls
Table 6.62. Design Layout and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.63. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-on-
white Jars
Table 6.64. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars. 242
Table 6.65. Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Dogoszhi
Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.66. Combined Categories for Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design
Fields on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.67. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on a Dogoszhi Black-on-white Bowl
Table 6.68. Multiple Parallel Lines, Triangle Use, and Design Field on Glendale Black-on-gray
Jars
Table 6.69. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls 244
Table 6.70. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls 245
Table 6.71. Dots and Multiple Parallel Lines on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls 245
Table 6.72. Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Flagstaff Black-
on-white Jars
Table 6.73. Combined Categories for Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design
Fields on Flagstaff Black-on-white Jars
Table 6.74. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls

Table 6.75. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Flagstaff Black-
on-white Bowls
Table 6.76. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls
Table 6.77. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-on-
white Bowls
Table 6.78. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls 250
Table 6.79. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Flagstaff
Black-on-white Bowls
Table 6.80. Dots and Multiple Parallel Lines on a Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowl
Table 6.81. Polish, Slip, and Carbon Streak Associated with Tusayan White Ware (TWW),
Virgin and Kayenta Series Jars
Table 6.82. Polish, Slip, and Carbon Streak Associated with Tusayan White Ware (TWW),
Virgin and Kayenta Series Bowls
Table 6.83. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series Pottery.
Table 6.84. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Virgin Series
Pottery
Table 6.85. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series Pottery.
Table 6.86. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Kayenta Series
Pottery
Table 6.87. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series Pottery.

Table 6.88. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series Pottery.
Table 7.1. Archaeological Period Assignments for Painted Virgin and Kayenta Ceramic Types.
Table 7.2. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray Pottery.274
Table 7.3. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Washington and Boysag Black-on-gray Pottery.
Table 7.4. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Basketmaker III – Pueblo I Periods 276
Table 7.5. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Basketmaker III – Pueblo I Periods. 279
Table 7.6. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray
and Lino Black-on-gray Pottery Types
Table 7.7. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Washington Black-on-gray and Kana-a
Black-on-white Pottery Types
Table 7.8. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Early Pueblo II – Middle Pueblo II Periods 318
Table 7.9. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Early Pueblo II – Middle Pueblo II
Periods
Table 7.10. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III Periods 360
Table 7.11. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III
Periods
Table A.1. Attribute Coding and Recording System Used in this Dissertation Research 406
Table B.1. Attributes Considered in Structure of Style Analysis. 432
Table B.2. Design Categories Used in Assessing Stylistic Diversity and Similarity. 436
Table C.1. Vessel Size Measurements for Bowls Sherds, Partial, and Complete Bowls

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1. Map of Virgin Branch region, after Lyneis (1996:12, Figure 2.1)
Figure 1.2. Map of Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions, after Aikens (1966:2, Figure 1)
Figure 2.1. Overview map of Kayenta Branch region, inclusive of heartland, after Dean
(1996:30, Figure 3.1)
Figure 2.2. Example of Mesquite Black-on-gray (a) (Case 386), Boulder Black-on-gray (middle)
(Case 36), and Lino Black-on-gray (bottom) (Case 453) designs
Figure 2.3. Example of Washington Black-on-gray (a) (Case 22), Boysag Black-on-gray (b)
(Case 55), and Kana-a Black-on-white (c) (Case 510) designs
Figure 2.4. Example of St. George Black-on-gray (a) (Case 1093), Trumbull Black-on-gray (b)
(Case 198), and Black Mesa Black-on-white (c) (Case 494) designs
Figure 2.5. Example of North Creek Black-on-gray (a) (Case 924), Moapa Black-on-gray (b)
(Case 337), and Sosi Black-on-white (c) (Case 500) designs
Figure 2.6. Example of Hildale Black-on-gray (a) (Case 42), Slide Mountain Black-on-gray (b)
(Case 1530), and Dogoszhi Black-on-white (c) (Case 488) designs
Figure 2.7. Example of Glendale Black-on-gray (a) (Case 798), Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray
(b) (Case 1661), and Flagstaff Black-on-white (c) (Case 872) designs
Figure 2.8. Map of the North American Southwest at A.D. 900 according to Harold Sterling
Gladwin's book, A History of the Ancient Southwest (Gladwin 1957:190)
Figure 4.1. Ceramic type date ranges, including median dates, for imported pottery types
recovered from Virgin Branch sites
Figure 4.2. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 26Ck2148 (Lost City), inclusive of all Houses, based
on recovered imported pottery types

Figure 4.3. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune), based on recovered
imported pottery types 118
Figure 4.4. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws392 (Quail Creek), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.5. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site), based on recovered
imported pottery types 120
Figure 4.6. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws920 (Little Creek), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.7. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa), based on
recovered imported pottery types
Figure 4.8. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa), based on
recovered imported pottery types
Figure 4.9. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for Gold Butte (inclusive of all sites), based on recovered
imported pottery types
Figure 4.10. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 2Mo869, AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site), based on
recovered imported pottery types
Figure 4.11. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA8961 (Fredonia I), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.12. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA8962 (Fredonia I), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.13. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (Littlefield), based on
recovered imported pottery types

Figure 4.14. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9066B (Fredonia II), based on recovered
imported pottery types
Figure 4.15. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9072 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.16. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9073 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.17. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9074 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.18. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9077 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.19. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9079 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 4.20. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9083 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported
pottery types
Figure 5.1. Reconstructed chronometry for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles, juxtaposed with
the chronometry for the painted styles associated with Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series
ceramics
Figure 5.2. Revised chronometry for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles in the context of the
Pecos Classification (Lyneis 1995)
Figure 7.1. Partial Mesquite Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1105)
Figure 7.2. Lino Black-on-gray bowl (Case 2194)
Figure 7.3. Washington Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1653)
Figure 7.4. Kana-a Black-on-white bowl (Case 2197)

Figure 7.5. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom) pottery
count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.6. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Primary Forms) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.7. Spirals (Primary Forms) (top) and terraces (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.8. Flags (Primary Forms) (top) and framed cross (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.9. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.10. T-figure (Primary Forms) (top) and ticks (Primary Forms and Composition)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.11. Circle (Primary Forms) (top) and rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.12. Curved lines (Primary Forms) (top) and squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.13. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.14. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.15. Triangles in a line (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces (Triangle
Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods. 292

Figure 7.16. Triangles in corners of diagonal lines (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles on flags
(Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I
periods
Figure 7.17. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) on pottery count frequencies during the
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.18. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III
and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.19. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker
III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.20. Triangle Use (other) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and
Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.21. Triangle Use (triangle type) (top) and solid (Composition) on pottery count
frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.22. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and
Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.23. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery
count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.24. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies
during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.25. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count
frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.26. Line width modes (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the
Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods

Figure 7.27. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies
during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.28. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during
the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.29. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I
periods
Figure 7.30. Finite symmetries on bowls count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and
Pueblo I periods
Figure 7.31. St. George Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1105)
Figure 7.32. Black Mesa Black-on-white bowl (Case 2219)
Figure 7.33. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom)
pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.34. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Primary Forms) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.35. Scrolls (Primary Forms) (top) and spirals (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.36. Terraces (Primary Forms) (top) and checks (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.37. Flags (Primary Forms) (top) and squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms) on pottery
count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.38. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the
early and middle Pueblo II periods

Figure 7.39. Ticks (Primary Forms and Composition) (top) and circles (Primary Forms) (bottom)
on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.40. Rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (top) and curved lines (Primary Forms)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.41. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the early
and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.42. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the early and
middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.43. Triangles in a line (Triangle Use) (top) and triangle checkerboard (Triangle Use)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.44. Triangles attached to scrolls (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces
(Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II
periods
Figure 7.45. Triangles in corners of diagonal lines (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles on flags
(Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II
periods
Figure 7.46. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the early and
middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.47. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the early and
middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.48. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) (top) and Triangle Use (other) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.49. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the early and

middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.50. Scrolls as triangle extensions (Triangle Extensions) (top) and solid (Composition)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.51. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.52. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies
during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.53. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count
frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.54. Line width mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the early and
middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.55. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies
during the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.56. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during
the early and middle Pueblo II periods
Figure 7.57. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II
periods
Figure 7.58. Design symmetry on bowls count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II
periods
Figure 7.59. North Creek Black-on-gray bowl (Case 2085)
Figure 7.60. Hildale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 287)
Figure 7.61. Partial Glendale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 390)

Figure 7.62. Partial Glendale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1006)
Figure 7.63. Glendale Black-on-gray bowl sherd (Case 1541)
Figure 7.64. Sosi Black-on-white bowl (Case 2245)
Figure 7.65. Dogoszhi Black-on-white bowl (Case 2261)
Figure 7.66. Flagstaff Black-on-white bowl (Case 2263)
Figure 7.67. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom)
pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.68. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Triangle Use) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.69. Scrolls (Primary Forms) (top) and spirals (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.70. Checks (Primary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and
early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.71. Terraces (Primary Forms) (top) and flags (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.72. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the late
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.73. Framed cross (Primary Forms) (top) and T-figure (Primary Forms) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.74. Circles (Primary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and
early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.75. Rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (top) and curved lines (Primary Forms)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods 372

Figure 7.76. Squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms) (top) and triangles in a line (Triangle Use)
(bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods 373
Figure 7.77. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.78. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.79. Triangles attached to scrolls (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces
(Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo
III periods
Figure 7.80. Triangles on flags (Triangle Use) (top) and Triangle Use (other) (bottom) on pottery
count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.81. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) on pottery count frequencies during the late
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods. 378 Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods. 379
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380and early Pueblo III periods.380Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II381
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380and early Pueblo III periods.380Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II381Figure 7.85. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early381
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380and early Pueblo III periods.380Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II381Figure 7.85. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early381Pueblo III periods.381State 7.85. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early382
Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.378Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II379and early Pueblo III periods.379Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II380and early Pueblo III periods.380Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II381and early Pueblo III periods.381Figure 7.85. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early382Figure 7.86. Scrolls as triangle extensions (Triangle Extensions) (top) and solid (Composition)381

Figure 7.87. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) (bottom) on
pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.88. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies
during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.89. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count
frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.90. Line width modes (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo
II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.91. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies
during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.92. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during
the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods
Figure 7.93. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo
III periods
Figure 7.94. Design symmetry on bowls count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early
Pueblo III periods

CHAPTER 1. INTRODUCTION

This dissertation represents a regional archaeological study focusing on painted pottery. More specifically, I investigate Virgin Branch social dynamics with particular considerations given to archaeological theories of style and identity, using painted pottery styles as a proxy for group identity. Through this study, I aim to provide greater clarity on Virgin Branch heartland chronometry, inter- and intra-regional social dynamics, and painted pottery styles while simultaneously challenging previously-advanced models pertaining to Virgin Branch identity and group affiliation in the archaeological record. This chapter introduces my research within the following structure: (1) background information to this study; (2) statement of the research problem and associated justification; (3) my rationale and objectives for pursuing this problem and my guiding research questions; (4) the scope of my study; (5) the significance of this research; and (6) the structure/organization of this dissertation.

Background

Ceramic design studies have provided a substantive foundation for archaeological research since the early 20th century. Representative of these is Harold Sellers Colton and Lyndon Lane Hargrave's (1937) formative work, *Handbook of Northern Arizona Pottery Wares*, which presented a classification system for northern Arizona ceramics and influenced the development of the similar, though distinct, type-variety systems in the Maya lowlands and the U.S. Southeast (Sinopoli 1991:52-53). These early approaches contributed to our collective knowledge of the spatial and temporal distribution of pottery in the New World but lacked a theoretical framework for understanding the relationship between ceramic design variability and the maintenance or manipulation of prehistoric group identities. Since the late 20th century and early 21st century, however, ceramic studies in the North American Southwest have increasingly

focused on the relationship between design style and group affiliation/identity (e.g., Hays 1992; Hegmon 1995; Mills 2007; Peeples 2018; Washburn 2011). Building from this long tradition of archaeological stylistic design studies, this research focuses on a cultural region of the North American Southwest within which considerations of style and identity have not yet been considered—the Virgin Branch region, a peripheral zone spanning portions of southern Nevada, southern Utah, and northwestern Arizona (See Figure 1.1; Lyneis 1995, 1996, 2000).



Figure 1.1. Map of Virgin Branch region, after Lyneis (1996:12, Figure 2.1).

Rooted in both archaeological approaches to style and socio-cultural literature on identity, this research applies a multi-faceted, stylistic analytical framework on pottery sherds and whole ceramic vessels from the Virgin Branch region. Virgin Branch community identity and group affiliation are considered against the backdrop of social relations with, and movements of, the neighboring Kayenta Branch populations in northeastern Arizona. Archaeological understandings of interaction and influence between these two areas have been limited by a paucity of research (e.g., Aikens 1966, McFadden 2012). Although Aikens (1966) proposed that the Escalante River formed the boundary between the Kayenta and Virgin Branch regions (see Figure 1.2), subsequent research has shown that the boundary between these cultures is not clearly demarcated but likely fluctuated as the territories occupied by these respective populations expanded and contracted over time (e.g., Effland et al. 1981; Geib et al. 2001; Schwartz et al. 1981). These population movements would have impacted interaction between the two regions and influenced how the Virgin Branch people elected to advertise or express their group identities. The expression of group identities within the Virgin Branch region likely varied as well in response to intra-regional variations in population densities and settlement strategies. Using technological and painted design styles as a proxy for expressions of Virgin Branch group identity, this study investigates the dynamic, volatile, and nuanced nature of Virgin Branch communities and group affiliations (Isbell 2000).



Figure 1.2. Map of Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions, after Aikens (1966:2, Figure 1).

Statement of the Problem

The trajectory of archaeological research in the North American Southwest since the late 19th century has largely focused on select so-called cultural regions or areas (e.g., Chaco Canyon, Mesa Verde) at the expense of less focus given to other areas such as the Virgin Branch region. Over the course of the past century, however, significant advances in our understanding of the archaeological record within the Virgin Branch. Research conducted in the Moapa Valley (e.g., Harrington 1925; Lyneis 1992), the St. George Basin (e.g., Aikens 1965, 1966; Walling et al. 1986), and on the Colorado Plateau (e.g., Harry and Willis 2019; McFadden 2012, 2016) have provided insights into Virgin Branch material culture, subsistence practices, settlement and regional patterns, and other themes. While these advances have no doubt furthered our

understanding of the Virgin Branch region and people, untested assumptions and models have inhibited greater clarity on questions pertaining to social dynamics in the archaeological record.

Inter- and intra-regional trade and associated social dynamics have been a major focus in previous studies conducted by archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region (e.g., Aikens 1966; Harry et al. 2013; Hull et al. 2014; Rafferty 1990). All of these studies provide inspiration for my dissertation research. In surveying these past investigations, a research gap persists in understanding how a ubiquitous artifact class (namely, pottery) can be used to gain insights into Virgin Branch social dynamics. This topic in particular was pursued by Aikens (1966), however, his study on Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations was conducted on basis of deliberately excluding ceramics from his study and conclusions. In order to address this gap, the present dissertation serves to investigate Virgin Branch group identity and social dynamics through the lens of pottery style over time.

Rationale

The foundation of this dissertation serves to challenge prevailing assumptions and untested models of Virgin Branch social dynamics. In particular, this research aims to investigate Virgin Branch social dynamics, intra-regionally (between communities) and inter-regionally (in the context of contemporaneous neighboring Kayenta Branch populations), through a study of technological and painted pottery style. I use two themes—chronometric reconstruction and pottery style—as the scaffolding to investigate the following research questions.

 How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?

- 2) What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?
- 3) How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

Scope

My investigation into Virgin Branch pottery style, group identity, and social dynamics focuses on painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery, specifically: Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (inclusive of corrugated varieties); Moapa Gray Ware (inclusive of corrugated varieties); and Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series (inclusive of corrugated "Shato" varieties). In addition to these pottery wares, for my investigation into Virgin Branch chronometry, I also use the Tsegi Orange Ware and San Francisco Mountain Gray Ware pottery in my figuring of mean ceramic dates and ceramic cross-dating efforts. Geographically, this research focuses on the Virgin Branch heartland (i.e., the portion of the Virgin Branch region west of Kanab Creek) and the Kayenta Branch heartland (i.e., the greater Black Mesa area). Temporally, I broadly focus on the Basketmaker III through early Pueblo III periods (ca. 300 B.C. – A.D. 1225) using the following brackets as the analytical frame through which I present and discuss my findings: (1) Basketmaker III – Pueblo I periods; (2) early – middle Pueblo II periods; and (3) late Pueblo II – early Pueblo III periods. Demographically, I consider Virgin Branch group identity and group affiliation on two scales: (1) collectively as a Virgin Branch heartland group (inclusive of districts) juxtaposed with the Kayenta Branch heartland; and (2) as separate "communities"

within the Virgin Branch heartland, defined geographically (i.e., Moapa Valley, St. George Basin, and western Colorado Plateau). Thematically, this study focuses on the following research themes: (1) archaeological identity; (2) technological and painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery styles; and (3) Virgin Branch heartland chronometry, with a particular focus on ceramic dating methods.

Significance

The significance of this research broadly relates to considerations of style and ceramic analysis within archaeology as a whole. The approaches used in this study are applicable towards anthropological questions of identity and style through the study of material culture. Within the North American Southwest, in particular, this research challenges long-held normative assumptions that the Virgin Branch people were simply the passive recipients of cultural patterns diffused from the Kayenta Branch region. This will be accomplished by examining why Virgin Branch potters selected certain technological and painted design styles in the production of pottery. Moreover, the reconstructed chronometry for the Virgin Branch heartland, and resulting suggested refinements to the regional chronometry, serve as an invaluable resource for future researchers within the North American Southwest and will enable more fine-grained questions to be addressed within the region. Finally, this research serves as an original and substantive contribution towards the topics of identity and archaeological style as applied within a disproportionately under-researched cultural region of the North American Southwest. Broader contributions of this research include the application of hierarchically-structured stylistic ceramic analyses outside of the more intensively-studied regions of the Southwest, while also advancing a more unified and dynamic approach pertaining to style and regional interaction in archaeological research.

Structure of this Dissertation

This dissertation is organized into eight chapters. The present chapter introduces overarching scope and significance of the research conducted within this study. Chapter 2 provides the research context for this study through the lens of the geographic and cultural foci of this dissertation, respectively. In addition, I present the archaeological context and related scholarly debates associated with this study. Chapter 3 presents the research orientation of this study. That chapter is broken up into sections covering my theoretical framework, data collection strategy, analytical methods, research questions, and associated hypotheses and expectations. Chapter 4 presents all of the tabular data for my chronometric reconstruction, and associated refinement, of the Virgin Branch heartland using mean ceramic dating and ceramic cross-dating. Chapter 5 serves as my response to my first research question. In that chapter, I discuss the results presented in Chapter 4 and make connections between mean ceramic dating (using treering dated non-local ceramic types) and Virgin Branch pottery types found in association with these non-local ceramics, provenienced to archaeological contexts. Chapter 6 presents the results and associated discussion for my examination of the structure of style with multiple iterations of a Chi-square Test of Independence run as the primary means in establishing rules of design for Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series pottery, in response to my second research question. Chapter 7 uses findings from Chapters 5 and 6 as a foundation to complement the associated presentation of technological and design style data, Shannon Diversity indices, and Brainerd-Robinson Similarity coefficients to examine my research hypotheses associated with my third research question. Chapter 8 serves as the conclusion in which I present a summary of my findings, the limitations of this study, recommendations for future research, and the

contribution of this research to Southwestern archaeology in general and Virgin Branch archaeology in particular.

CHAPTER 2. RESEARCH CONTEXT

The geographic and cultural framework for this research embraces a synthesis of spatial boundaries reported by archaeologists working in the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions. The greater Virgin Branch region encompasses an area that spans from approximately Las Vegas, Nevada to the San Juan River on the eastern Colorado Plateau (west-east) and from approximately Cedar City, Utah to the southern end of the Shivwits Plateau in northwestern Arizona (north-south) (see Figure 1.2). The greater Kayenta Branch region spans an area from approximately the San Juan River to the Arizona-New Mexico border (west-east) and from the eastern Colorado Plateau of the Utah-Arizona border to the Little Colorado River (north-south) (Figure 1.2). This chapter provides the archaeological context for this dissertation and establishes the geographic and cultural components of the research setting through which this project is operationalized.

An Overview of Archaeological Research in the Virgin Branch Region

The first archaeological expeditions in the Virgin Branch region were undertaken in the 1920s by Mark Raymond Harrington, under the auspices of the Heye Foundation and the Museum of the American Indian in New York. Harrington's work in the Virgin Branch region was focused within the Moapa Valley of southern Nevada (approximately 70 miles northeast of Las Vegas) through which he worked on excavating and documenting the so-called Pueblo Grande de Nevada (also known as "Lost City") (cf. Harrington 1925, 1927). Harrington's work at "Lost City" comprised excavating habitation and storage Pueblo room structures he termed "houses" (cf. Shutler 1961). The excavation-based research Harrington conducted at "Lost City," though brief, helped establish the "far western" (Lyneis 1995) extent of Puebloan occupation in the North American Southwest. This pioneering research by Harrington expanded our

understanding of Puebloan culture extending into southern Nevada, evidenced through the presence of key markers of Puebloan groups—namely, Pueblo architecture, cultivation of The Three Sisters crops (corn, beans, and squash), and production and use of black-on-white painted pottery.

Following the initial work conducted by Harrington, archaeological research in the Virgin Branch region has been conducted both within and beyond the Moapa Valley of southern Nevada. Within southern Nevada, other survey- and excavation-based research endeavors were conducted by, but not limited to: Irwin Hayden's work at Mesa House (Hayden 1930); Richard Shulter's synthesis of Harrington's excavation of "Lost City" (Shutler 1961); Margaret Lyneis' (University of Nevada, Las Vegas) survey and documentation of the extent and scope of the Main Ridge community, including "Lost City" (Lyneis 1992); and Karen Harry's (University of Nevada, Las Vegas) excavation of select "house" sites in the Moapa Valley in the early 21st century.

Within the higher reaches of the Virgin Branch region (i.e., the St. George Basin and the Colorado Plateau), archaeological research projects have been conducted largely during the second half of the 20th century and have continued into the 21st century. Some of the earliest excavation and survey work in the St. George Basin of southern Utah were conducted through archaeologists associated with research projects led by teams from the University of Utah (e.g., Aikens 1965). Archaeological surveys and excavations between the 1970s and 1990s, however, resulted in some of the greatest insights into Virgin Branch archaeology within the St. George Basin. Landmark projects conducted through the Utah Bureau of Land Management at the Little Man sites (Dalley and McFadden 1988), the Red Cliffs Site (Dalley and McFadden 1985), and Quail Creek (Walling et al. 1986) represent some of the most extensive survey- and excavation-

based research which has informed our understanding of Virgin Branch lifeways, subsistence, and technology. In addition, synthesis studies pertaining to archaeological sites within the St. George Basin have shed significant light on Virgin Branch diet and subsistence practices (cf. Martin 1999; Watson 2008).

When compared with the extensive record of investigations conducted within the Moapa Valley and St. George Basin, the greatest paucity of archaeological research in the Virgin Branch region is found on the Colorado Plateau portion of the Virgin Branch region. Extensive surveys and archaeological assessments have been conducted pertaining to the Arizona Strip (Altschul and Fairley 1989), the Shivwits Plateau (Allison and Forest forthcoming; Harry and Willis 2019, forthcoming; MacWilliams et al. 2006; Wells 1991), the Uinkaret Plateau (Thibodeaux et al. forthcoming), Powell Plateau (Effland et al. 1981), the Walhalla Plateau (Schwartz et al. 1981), and the Grand Staircase Escalante National Monument (Geib et al. 2001; McFadden 2012). All of these studies notwithstanding, the Colorado Plateau represents the most under-researched portion of the Virgin Branch region. In addition to these surveys, respective excavation projects have been conducted on the Shivwits Plateau in the early 21st century by Brigham Young University and the University of Nevada, Las Vegas. In addition, recent (and as of this writing, on-going) excavations of multiple sites on the Uinkaret Plateau, conducted by California State University, Long Beach (e.g., Sakai forthcoming), have provided significant insights into the Virgin Branch archaeological record on the western portion of the Colorado Plateau.

A Note on Richard A. Thompson's Impact on the Study of Virgin Branch Pottery

One particularly notable contribution from the archaeological research conducted in the St. George Basin and on the Colorado Plateau, with direct ramifications on scope and framing of this dissertation, stemmed from the work of Richard A. Thompson. A historian by training,

Thompson taught himself the ceramics of the Virgin Branch region through studying Harold Colton's ceramic typologies of the northern American Southwest—including Colton's (1952) typological assessment of Virgin Branch ceramics—in conjunction with other literature pertaining to pottery typologies of the area (Barbara Frank 2021, personal communication). Coupled with studying the archaeological literature, and unconvinced of Colton's inconsistent and seemingly cursory approach to constructing a Virgin Branch ceramics typology (Walling et al. 1986:351-365), Thompson applied his own research of pottery typologies to a variety of archaeological projects that influenced Virgin Branch typological schema and naming conventions throughout the St. George Basin and Colorado Plateau (e.g., Walling et al. 1986). Although these naming conventions were essentially single-handedly devised by Thompson, leading to potential internally conflicting/contradictory painted style identifications (James Allison 2021, personal communication), Thompson's naming conventions have largely held and remain in use to the present among archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region. For this reason, and as a means of standardizing painted pottery styles for this dissertation research, Thompson's naming conventions for Virgin Branch pottery (cf. Seymour and Perry 1998; Walling et al. 1986) will be used throughout this dissertation. A complete list of the Virgin Branch pottery wares and types, as devised by Thompson, can be found in Appendix A of this dissertation.

Previous Archaeological Research in the Kayenta Branch Region

Archaeological research in the Kayenta Branch region has a long, rich history that began in the late 19th century. While a variety of syntheses of the archaeological record within the Kayenta Branch region have been written (e.g., Dean 1996; Gumerman 1984, 1988; Haas and Creamer 1993), Andrew Christenson (2013) provides a concise account of the various

archaeological expeditions in the Kayenta Branch region, spanning over a century, within a broader synopsis of Kayenta Branch archaeology (Dean and Clark 2013). Since the Virgin Branch heartland is the focus of this dissertation, the arc of archaeological research in the Kayenta Branch region will not be visited here. Research focusing on the convergence between respective Virgin and Kayenta Branch culture, though limited, has been pursued in the past (e.g., Aikens 1966). This social and cultural overlap between both regions serves as the point of contact through which Kayenta Branch populations are considered in this dissertation. Using previous studies relating to Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations to guide the overall lens of this study, the following sections discuss those synthesis studies and how they inform the broader research context of this dissertation.

Geographic and Cultural Framework

Geographic Framework

The aim of this dissertation is not to consider the full geographic extent of both the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions. Nor are both regions equally considered. Rather, the scope of this research is limited to the geographic "heartland" of each region (see Figure 1.1). These respective "heartlands," within the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions, are geographicallybounded areas within a central portion of each region. The decision to focus only on the heartland portion of each region was informed through known limited intrusion from outside populations. In the case of Virgin Branch sites, particularly on the eastern Colorado Plateau, east of Kanab Creek, many archaeological investigations on that portion of the Colorado Plateau have reported substantially-mixed cultural influences, primarily documented in the form of, but not limited to, architectural features, site layout, and (most notably, in the case of this dissertation) ceramic assemblages (cf. Aikens 1966; Altschul and Fairley 1989; Effland et al. 1981; Geib

1996, 2011; Geib et al. 2001; McFadden 1996, 2012; Schwartz et al. 1981). The discussion in the following section elucidates the Virgin Branch archaeological record in the context of Kayenta Branch culture in isolation as well as interactions with Kayenta Branch populations from the Basketmaker III period through the early Pueblo III period, the temporal arc of known production and distribution of painted Virgin Branch pottery.

Cultural Framework

While this project considers both Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations through the enculturative markers of painted pottery, the primary cultural focus of this dissertation is upon Virgin Branch communities and populations. Broad, comparative, all-encompassing studies that consider vast portions of the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions have previously been undertaken (cf. Aikens 1966; Hall 1942; Lister 1964; Rudy and Stirland 1950). Among these previously studies, the comparative study by C. Melvin Aikens (1966), Virgin-Kayenta Cultural *Relationships*, has persisted as perhaps the best representative comparative work conducted on the connection(s) between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations. Particularly notable from Aiken's (1966) study, in the context of this dissertation, is the explicit exclusion of ceramics data from his assessment of the two regions. Unconvinced by the then-prevalent ceramics-based studies conducted by his contemporaries Harold Sellers Colton, Lyndon Lane Hargrave, and Harold Sterling and Winifred Gladwin, Aikens did not find archaeological ceramics to be a useful medium through which to investigate cultural connections (Aikens 1966:5-6). Not seeking to conduct a similarly expansive comparative study, as previously done by Aikens, this dissertation focuses on Virgin Branch populations both intra-regionally (between communities in the Virgin Branch heartland) and inter-regionally (against Kayenta heartland populations). In consideration of Aikens' (1966) study, this dissertation, in part, serves to build upon Aikens'

research concerning Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations while simultaneously challenging some of his published conclusions through a ceramics-based study as a means of better understanding the Virgin Branch group and community expression. Within the scope of this research, my use of the term "community" is defined by shared practices (e.g., painted design styles, pottery production techniques) within a limited geographic area (i.e., a given archaeological site, close-knit grouping of archaeological sites). In short, this dissertation focuses on inter- and intra-regional dynamics of Virgin Branch heartland populations and communities, through the analytical lens of painted design style and design, over time.

The Virgin Branch Archaeological Record in the Context of Painted Ceramics and

Kayenta Branch Culture: Basketmaker III – Early Pueblo III Periods

The Virgin Branch region is made up of distinct environmental zones spanning portions of southern Nevada, southern Utah, and northwestern Arizona. Archaeologically, the Virgin Branch region can be understood in the context of four sub-regions, or "districts," as advanced by Lyneis (1996): (1) the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley District, in southern Nevada and comprising the Moapa Valley and the lower Virgin River valley; (2) the St. George Basin District of southwestern Utah; and (3) the Western and (4) Eastern Colorado Plateaus districts (see Figure 1.1).

Within these four districts, past studies have disproportionately focused on the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley and St. George Basin districts (Aikens 1965, 1966; Dalley and McFadden 1985, 1988; Harrington 1925, 1927; Harry 2019; Harry and Watson 2010; Hayden 1930; Jenkins 1981; Lyneis 1992, 2000, 2008; Myhrer and Lyneis 1985; Shutler 1961; Walling et al. 1986), though notable contributions have also been made within the Western and Eastern Colorado Plateaus districts (cf. Allison 1988; Altschul and Fairley 1989; Geib et al. 2001; Harry et al.

2013; Harry and Willis 2019; Janetski et al. 2013; McFadden 2012, 2016; Westfall 1987). The Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley, St. George Basin, and Western Colorado Plateaus districts compose what is referred to here as the Virgin Branch heartland. The Eastern Colorado Plateaus District, in contrast, is sometimes placed within the Virgin Branch region (Aikens 1966) and sometimes not (Lyneis 1995). As well, during certain portions of the archaeological occupation of the Colorado Plateau, the Eastern Colorado Plateaus District supported sizeable Kayenta Branch populations. For this reason, the present study focuses on the Virgin Branch heartland, which is contextualized using findings from the Kayenta Branch heartland of northeastern Arizona (see Figure 2.1). The Kayenta Branch heartland is defined as the area "bounded by the San Juan and Colorado Rivers on the north and west and the extremities of Black Mesa on the south and east," areas which have "exhibited strong Kayenta affiliations at all times" (Dean 1996:29-30). This study examines three temporal intervals: Basketmaker III – Pueblo I, early – middle Pueblo II, and late Pueblo II - early Pueblo III. This organization was selected because of the relative coherence of material culture within each of these intervals compared with the more marked differences found between them.



Figure 2.1. Overview map of Kayenta Branch region, inclusive of heartland, after Dean (1996:30, Figure 3.1).

Basketmaker III – Pueblo I

The Basketmaker III period in the Virgin Branch heartland was marked by the establishment of small, autonomous communities in which pit structures, typifying the household, were accompanied by storage cists (Altschul and Fairley 1989; Dalley and McFadden

1985; Lyneis 1995). The appearance of Basketmaker sites in the Virgin Branch heartland has traditionally been interpreted as resulting from immigration of Kayenta Branch populations into the area; however, recent research suggests that the emergence of this culture was more likely an indigenous development that resulted when descendants of local Archaic-period populations, who were culturally and genetically related to Great Basin hunter-gatherer groups, adopted agriculture and new forms of material culture (Harry 2019; Harry and Watson 2018). Site structure during the Basketmaker III period does not seem to have been pre-planned (Dalley and McFadden 1985). The overall Virgin Branch lifeway was primarily oriented towards a horticultural subsistence base, against the backdrop of steady population growth and settlement expansion. Farming practices, however, varied between the Virgin Branch districts. In the Moapa Valley, farming was irrigation based; while in the St. George Basin floodwater farming was practiced, and on the Colorado Plateau cultivation relied on dry farming. During this time, a ceramic distribution network emerged connecting the Moapa Valley lowlands with the western Colorado Plateau (Lyneis 1995). Basketmaker III painted pottery types consisted of Mesquite Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) Boulder Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), both roughly analogous to the Lino Black-on-gray pottery designs found in the Kayenta Branch heartland (see Figure 2.2).



(a)



(b)



Figure 2.2. Example of Mesquite Black-on-gray (a) (Case 386), Boulder Black-on-gray (middle) (Case 36), and Lino Black-on-gray (bottom) (Case 453) designs.

The transition to the Pueblo I period is characterized by more formalized pit structures and habitation rooms, along with notable population increases (Altschul and Fairley 1989; Lyneis 1995). Agricultural lifeways continued, presumably supplemented by hunting and gathering, though researchers debate the relative contributions of wild resources to the diet (Altschul and Fairley 1989; Dalley and McFadden 1985, 1988; Watson 2008). Although populations remained relatively low, they began to consolidate into larger pithouse villages (Altschul and Fairley 1989; Lyneis 1995). The predominant painted pottery types found in the Virgin Branch heartland during this time were Washington Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Boysag Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), both similar to the Kana-a Blackon-white design style from the Kayenta Branch region (Altschul and Fairley 1989) (see Figure 2.3).



(a)



(b)



Figure 2.3. Example of Washington Black-on-gray (a) (Case 22), Boysag Black-on-gray (b) (Case 55), and Kana-a Black-on-white (c) (Case 510) designs.

Early – Middle Pueblo II

The early Pueblo II period in the Virgin Branch heartland showed a continued use of pit structures, but also adopted were semi-subterranean and above-ground structures, which were increasingly organized into C-shaped layouts of contiguous habitation and storage rooms (Aikens 1966; Dalley and McFadden 1985; Lyneis 1995; McFadden 2016). Subsistence practices in the Western Colorado Plateaus District relied on seasonal mobility and horticulture (Altschul and Fairley 1989), while in the St. George Basin and Moapa Valley occupations were year-round and subsistence continued to rely on floodwater and irrigation agriculture, respectively (Dalley and McFadden 1988; Lyneis 1992). Populations continued to consolidate towards the end of the Pueblo I period, and new painted pottery types, St. George Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Trumbull Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware)—roughly analogous to the Kayenta Black Mesa Black-on-white design styles—were widely adopted (see Figure 2.4).



(a)



(b)



(c)

Figure 2.4. Example of St. George Black-on-gray (a) (Case 1093), Trumbull Black-on-gray (b) (Case 198), and Black Mesa Black-on-white (c) (Case 494) designs.

During the middle Pueblo II period, site layouts continued largely as before, though above-ground structures were increasingly used. In the Moapa Valley, the Virgin Branch community of Main Ridge (Lyneis 1992) represented the largest known settlement within the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions at the time (Harry 2019:317). Although Virgin Branch populations in the Moapa Valley eventually transitioned from subterranean to above-ground structures, as found in the Kayenta region, no definitive mealing rooms or kivas have been found (Lyneis 1995). Moreover, there were no substantial changes in subsistence practices, though some intensification may have occurred in the Western Colorado Plateaus District, as suggested by the appearance of check dams and terraces (Lyneis 1995). This period is marked by substantial population increase and expansion, as immigrants from both the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions expanded outward from their respective heartlands into previously unoccupied areas of the Eastern Colorado Plateaus District, bringing members of these two regions into more regular contact with one another. Intra-regional interaction within the Virgin Branch heartland also increased at this time, with pottery exchange between the Moapa Valley and the Western Colorado Plateaus District reaching its height (Allison 2000; Harry et al. 2013). The painted pottery types during the middle Pueblo II period included North Creek Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Moapa Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), both approximate analogs of the Kayenta Branch Sosi Black-on-white design style (see Figure 2.8).



(a)



(b)



(c)

Figure 2.5. Example of North Creek Black-on-gray (a) (Case 924), Moapa Black-on-gray (b) (Case 337), and Sosi Black-on-white (c) (Case 500) designs.

Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III

During the late Pueblo II period, regional reorganization occurred in the Virgin Branch heartland—as evidenced by a few notably larger sites in the Moapa Valley, St. George Basin, and Western Colorado Plateaus District (Lyneis 1996). Mesa House, one of the largest sites in the Virgin Branch heartland at this time, has been proposed to reflect a pooling of resources by lineage family groups (Hayden 1930; Lyneis 1986). Trade between Virgin Branch populations in the Moapa Valley and on the Shivwits Plateau terminated sometime during the late Pueblo II period (Allison 2000; Harry et al. 2013; Lyneis 1995). The occupational terminus in the Virgin Branch heartland culminated in abrupt depopulation episodes following the peak populations exhibited during the middle Pueblo II period. Based on ceramic seriation, depopulation of the Virgin Branch heartland is thought to have occurred in episodic succession west to east-first in the Moapa Valley, followed by the St. George Basin, and culminating in the Western Colorado Plateaus District during the early Pueblo III period (Lyneis 1996). New painted pottery types were adopted in the Virgin Branch heartland, Hildale Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Slide Mountain Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware) which integrated hachured design motifs similar to the Dogoszhi Black-on-white design style from the Kayenta Branch region (see Figure 2.6). In addition, contemporaneous with the cross-hachured Dogoszhistyle pottery is the Kayenta Flagstaff Black-on-white pottery design, which has been identified by archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region through the Glendale Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware) pottery designs (see Figure 2.7). Nonetheless, Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations appear to have remained distinct, partly indicated by the lack of Kayenta Branch enculturative markers (e.g., entryboxes and perforated plates) within the Virgin Branch region.



(a)



(b)



Figure 2.6. Example of Hildale Black-on-gray (a) (Case 42), Slide Mountain Black-on-gray (b) (Case 1530), and Dogoszhi Black-on-white (c) (Case 488) designs.





(b)



Figure 2.7. Example of Glendale Black-on-gray (a) (Case 798), Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray (b) (Case 1661), and Flagstaff Black-on-white (c) (Case 872) designs.

Discussion

In consideration of the preceding section on Virgin Branch painted ceramics and the associated archaeological record—in the context of Kayenta Branch culture—the reader must understand that this dissertation does not focus on these two areas in equal proportions. Rather, the scope of this research primarily investigates the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands through two scales of focus: (1) an intra-heartland of the Virgin Branch region among the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley, the St. George Basin, and the western Colorado Plateau districts; and (2) an inter-regional perspective of the Virgin Branch population as a whole (inclusive of all districts) in the context of interactions (e.g., trade, exchange, migration) with Kayenta Branch populations, as inferred through painted ceramics recovered from archaeological sites and associated site/feature context (where available). Although specific sites from within the Kayenta Branch heartland are considered in the scope of this study, the focus is not on these Kayenta Branch sites in isolation. An understanding of Kayenta Branch social dynamics is pursued through painted ceramic designs and styles recovered from these sites, which are studied and understood in relation to Virgin Branch painted ceramics—with the primary goal of understanding how painted designs and styles articulate (where discernable) Virgin Branch social dynamics on intra-regional and inter-regional levels among Virgin Branch communities and between Kayenta Branch populations, respectively.

Regarding the notion of distinct regional "identities" in the North American Southwest (see Figure 2.8), archaeologists have conventionally inferred identities in the archaeological record on the basis of concentrations (or the lack of) particular types of material culture. One of the most commonly used arguments associated with this inferential model is the conventionally reductive adage of "pots equal people." While I will not revisit and respond to the "pots equal

people" with my own critique of this long-criticized cultural historical framework here, suffice it to state that I do not subscribe to or utilize this interpretive model in this dissertation research. I will expand on how the analytical framework used in this dissertation, particularly in how I approach the association of painted pottery designs and styles with Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations in the next chapter.

Research pertaining to material cultural seemingly restricted to the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions, respectively, have primarily informed the differentiation of these two regions as representing two distinct cultural areas. For example, Harry (2019) noted differences in painted design layouts on ceramic bowls and jars between the two regions; and Aikens (1966:44) noted the presence of mealing bins within the Kayenta region and the relative absence of this material culture type within the Virgin Branch region. Another observation resides in the seeming absence of kivas in the Virgin Branch region, whereas kivas are found as key architectural features among many sites in the Kayenta Branch region. (As a note, not all archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region are in complete agreement with the previous point regarding the absence of kivas in the Virgin Branch region. One or two architectural features, interpreted as kivas, have been tentatively reported in the St. George Basin; however, confirmation of these structure(s) as in fact being kivas has not been comprehensively published or ascertained by the archaeologists associated with those preliminary findings. To date, I am not convinced any kivas have been positively identified in the Virgin Branch region; however, I remain open to any new data and evidence as more research is published by archaeologists working in the region).

As observations of differentiation between these two regions have prompted further investigation in recent years, older assumptions prevail in the archaeological literature—making

the topic of differentiation of these two regions an unsettled matter, often predicated on untested presuppositions by archaeologists. For instance, Aikens (1966:5) specified such untested models as involving: (1) a Kayenta Branch Puebloan migration to the Virgin Branch region (Rudy and Stirland 1950); (2) conversely, a Virgin Branch Puebloan migration to the Kayenta Branch region (Hall 1942); and (3) "a lowering of esthetic standards [regarding painted designs on pottery vessels] on the part of the Virgin people as a result of their separation from the Kayenta cultural hearth" (Lister 1964). In addition, Altschul and Fairley (1989:77) have broadly framed these varying models by noting that, "following the work of Aikens (1965, 1966), archaeologists debated the validity of the Virgin Branch as a regional variant separate and distinct from the neighboring Kayenta branch. This issue continues to be a subject of controversy."


Figure 2.8. Map of the North American Southwest at A.D. 900 according to Harold Sterling Gladwin's book, A History of the Ancient Southwest (Gladwin 1957:190).

Following from this supposed "subject of controversy" among archaeologists working in the area, as noted by Altschul and Fairley (1989:77), this dissertation operates within the assumption that the Virgin and Kayenta Branch painted ceramic regional variants can be generally signified as being separate and distinct traditions. (The precise degree of separateness and distinction, however, is admittedly not well understood by archaeologists and remains as one of many unresolved research topics concerning Virgin-Kayenta relations—including within the scope of one of the guiding research questions). This assumption within my overall research orientation is based on: (1) archaeological material culture distinctions and observations presented by archaeologists working within the Virgin Branch region (as discussed above); (2) research establishing the Virgin Branch people as being genetic descendants of Great Basin populations, and not of Ancestral Puebloan descent (Harry and Watson [2018:122]); and (3) the widespread understanding of the Kayenta Branch people being associated with the greater Ancestral Puebloan populations of the northern American Southwest.

In summary, the above studies regarding Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations provide the scholarly, geographic, and cultural scaffolding for this dissertation research. While I do not presume to exhaustively address all idiosyncrasies associated with the inferential models used by these archaeologists working within the Virgin Branch region, the following chapters will be discussed in the context of the broader themes advanced through these pioneering studies while simultaneously proposing advancements in our collective understanding of Virgin Branch community and group identity.

CHAPTER 3. RESEARCH ORIENTATION

The analytical and methodological structure of this dissertation is organized around the two driving research components of this undertaking—(1) a working chronometry of the Virgin Branch heartland and associated painted pottery styles; and (2) the role of painted design style in the expression of Virgin Branch group identity. With these two research components in mind, this chapter provides a discussion of the theoretical framework, research design, and analytical methods used in this research. The theoretical framework is presented as a historical discussion in relation to the guiding research questions, along the two themes—past and current approaches to archaeological style and questions of identity; and ceramic design method and theory. The research design section of this chapter details the following three guiding research questions of this dissertation.

- How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?
- 2) What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?
- 3) How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

In addition, the research design section of this chapter includes a discussion on the data expectations that were used to frame the analysis and discussion regarding my findings on the role of painted design style in community identity and group affiliation among Virgin Branch people (see Chapter 7). The last section of this chapter communicates the analytical methods used for the chronometric and archaeological style components of the research design. This final section includes complete tables of the Virgin and Kayenta Branch archaeological sites used in the sampling strategy of this dissertation.

Theoretical Framework

Approaches to Archaeological Style and Identity

Considerations of identity in archaeological studies have been demonstrated through a circuitous path involving a variety of approaches and have ultimately been rooted in the defining and consideration of the term *style*. Historically, archaeological approaches to identity have largely persisted within broader theoretical schools of thought—namely, Processual and Postprocessual archaeologies (Hegmon 1992). This section provides an overview of the varied ways in which archaeologists have attempted to examine different types of identity, the associated implications of these approaches, and a broader multi-level evaluation of archaeological-based considerations of identity.

Style, the term which has largely served as the framework and broader concept for archaeological considerations of identity, has been approached in a variety of ways since the advent of the so-called "New" or Processual archaeology. Initial archaeological pursuits regarding the study of identity—particularly, during the heyday of the so-called "New" or Processual archaeology (i.e., late 1950s – 1970s)—were framed by a broader assumption of style being a passive expression of identity (cf. Hegmon 1992). Arguably, the most notable initial

forays into considerations of style among Processual archaeologists were by a group called "ceramic sociologists." These so-called "ceramic sociologists" (i.e., Deetz 1968; Hill 1970; Longacre 1970) approached the notion of style (and by association, identity) through the idea of identity being something not demonstrated through a deep sense of agency, or intentionality, in the past (as seen through the archaeological record). "Ceramic sociologists" made inferences from design elements on painted ceramic vessels and associated distribution as a means of making connections with patrilineal and matrilineal social and familial connections in the archaeological record. Moreover, in line with the Processual school of thought, the "ceramic sociologists" sought to assert these types of inferences pertaining to style and identity as parts of a universal law of human behavior, applicable in all social contexts. After the studies advanced by the "ceramic sociologists" and the overall Processual school of thought, archaeological approaches to style and identity largely shifted to considerations of style and identity being actively expressed in the archaeological record (cf. Hegmon 1992).

Wobst (1977) used ethnographic observations to propose a theoretical framework in which style could be viewed as a type of information exchange. According to his study of contemporary European nations, Wobst (1977) suggested that various symbols, signs, and even paraphernalia communicate different things and carry varying understandings depending upon the individual(s) seeing a given item. Wobst (1977) argued that symbols used within a given society or community carry greater meaning to individuals who are associated within the network in which a given symbol is used. In essence, Wobst (1977) contended that symbols and signs carry greater communicative power the more visible they are—and are also informational expressions of identity—as opposed to items and symbols not presented in a visible manner (e.g., items found within a domestic, private setting). Contemporaneous to Wobst, Heather Lechtman

(1977), in her study of Andean metallurgy, contended that style is communicated through technological processes. Through ethnographic and historical considerations of metallurgical processes in the Andes, Lechtman (1977) argued that identity can be found expressed through an implied "essence" of meaning (Lechtman 1977) found in the manufacturing processes pertaining to technological items in the archaeological record.

James Sackett (1982, 1986, 1990), using archaeological stone tools (i.e., lithics), contended that style is an *isochrestic* expression of identity. In other words, Sackett (1982, 1986, 1990) contended that artifactual changes seen in the archaeological record (in this case, lithic technology) represent expressions of functionally equivalent choices made by individuals. In contrast, and serving as challenge to Sackett, Polly Wiessner (1983, 1984, 1989) argued that style (and by association, identity) can be seen through two concepts in the archaeological record: *emblemic* means (relating to group expressions of identity) and *assertive* means (relating to individual choices and decisions). Using Kalahari Sans projectile point technology as her case study, Wiessner (1983, 1984, 1986) argued that broad consistent expressions of lithic technology can be associated as indicative of emblemic, or group identity, expressions of identity. Moreover, Wiessner (1983, 1984, 1986) contended that small, discernable changes in lithic technology within a given cultural tradition represented assertive—i.e., individual choices and decisions expressions of identity.

With the studies by the Deetz (1965), Longacre (1970), Hill (1970), Lechtman (1977), Wobst (1977), Sackett (1982, 1986, 1990), and Wiessner (1983, 1984, 1989) providing the overarching backdrop for archaeological studies pertaining to identity, recent archaeological studies regarding the nature of identity and style have built upon the ideas and concepts proposed by these scholars. One such study which exemplifies a continuation of Wiessner's notions of

emblemic and assertive style is Hegmon and Kulow's (2005) examination of painted pottery designs from the Mimbres region through developmental stages during prehistory. Ultimately, Hegmon and Kulow (2005) attributed standardized decorative styles to be expressions of a type of group identity, and anomalous decorative styles (i.e., painted designs that are found on some vessels but are not standardized or universally applied throughout a period or region) to be expressions of individual identity.

Brenda Bowser (2000), in her ethnoarchaeological study of pottery manufacture in Peru, observed expressions of identity between two opposing political groups. Through participant observation and consideration of painted designs on ceramic vessels manufactured between two different communities, Bowser (2000) found that individuals from one political group subversively expressed sympathies and ties to the opposing political group through painted symbols expressed on ceramic vessels. Bowser's (2000) study represents one ethnoarchaeological example in which identity can be seen as multifaceted and fluid within the archaeological record.

In yet another study on archaeological style, Michelle Hegmon (1995) conducted a comparative analysis on two cultural regions using prehistoric ceramics from Black Mesa area of northeastern Arizona and the Mesa Verde area of southwestern Colorado. Through implementation of a multi-leveled approach to ceramic design analysis and statistical testing, Hegmon (1995) interpreted statistical testing of stylistic homogeneous expressions among Mesa Verde and Black Mesa ceramic assemblages as correlating with social upheaval known to have taken place in the San Juan Basin during that time. In essence, Hegmon (1995) argued that design styles in the Mesa Verde pottery assemblage showing homogeneity were expressions of a broader desire to conform to prevailing social customs and expressions (as a means of reducing

individual and group social tension during that period of social upheaval and change). As a final, and more recent, example, Sarah Peelo (2011) demonstrated a similar fluidity in the expression of identity in her study on Spanish contact period ceramic vessel production among indigenous groups in California.

These varying pursuits by archaeologists to study and discern identity (through style) in the archaeological record, as presented in the examples described above, have yielded mixed results. The concept of identity as being fluid, multifaceted, and even obscured has been extensively documented among cultural and social anthropologists (e.g., Cohen 1994; Hall 1990, 1995, 1996), with many archaeological applications having included some of these nonarchaeological approaches (e.g., Bowser 2000). In terms of archaeological pursuits to identity, overt expressions of identity in which historic accounts and ethnographic information are available have generally yielded easier access to understanding the concept of identity among archaeologists. Aspects of identity in archaeological settings have generally led to a more tenuous and difficult realm of study in which identity has been understood by archaeologists. To better understand identity in the archaeological record, archaeologists should employ a greater understanding (i.e., holistic approach) of broader contexts toward available/applicable material culture. As one case in point, archaeologists should be aware of hidden or downplayed expressions of identity during times of known environmental tumult/change within a given region and among a given culture group. With this understanding in mind, archaeologists should expect identities to be fluid when considering concepts such as ethnicity and social stability in the context of enculturation within a region (cf. Preucel 2000, study on the expression of identity at Kotyiti, New Mexico). Finally, archaeologists need to be aware of the effects of categories or classifications in studying identity because idealized (and in many instances, incorrect)

conceptions of expressions of identity in the archaeological record can become fictive reconstructions of the past (cf. Cohen 1994), and not actually rooted in reality. This warning regarding the effects of categories/classifications in the study of identity can arguably be best seen in William Isbell's (2000) use of the terms "imagined" and "natural" communities—where "imagined" communities are dynamic, fluid, and volatile by definition (i.e., rooted in reality); and "natural" communities are static and stable, exhibiting very little change (i.e., what Isbell contends being fictitious and an artificial construct, not reflective of reality, and should be disabused of by archaeologists).

Discussion: Archaeological Style and Identity in the Context of this Dissertation

The historical trajectory and study of style in archaeological research have yielded a multitude of approaches and considerations. In general, approaches to style have historically been couched within one of two competing schools of thought (Hegmon 1992)—namely, a passive approach utilized by processual archaeologists in which broad, universal cultural laws are applied; and an active approach in which style is confined to a particular historical context. More specifically, a variety of approaches to style have been utilized and developed over the last 50 years, with the notion of style in many cases remaining ill-defined. These include style as a form of communication or "information exchange" (Friedrich 1970; Wobst 1977); technological style as a means of symbolic communication (Lechtman 1977; Lemonnier 1986); style residing as a choice resulting in the same function (i.e., isochrestism) (Sackett 1982, 1985, 1986, 1990); and style representing a form of non-verbal communication (i.e., emblemic vs. assertive) (Wiessner 1983, 1984, 1989). Although these approaches to style have been debated to varying degrees, and are usually framed as competing claims, these conceptions of style are in fact not mutually exclusive, as articulated by different scholars over the past few decades (e.g., Carr

1995; Carr and Neitzel 1995; Lyons 2003; Sackett 1990; Tostevin 2012). Carr (1995), in particular, proposed a synthesis of these previously advanced definitions in which style is considered through a middle-range theory model made up of three distinct hierarchies: the decision sequence hierarchy, the production sequence hierarchy, and the visibility hierarchy (Tostevin 2012:40). Carr's (1995) unified theory of artifact design has been successfully implemented by a number of scholars (e.g., Clark 2001, 2007; Lyons 2003; Lyons and Clark 2012; Tostevin 2012).

In consideration of complementary and synthetic approaches to both active and passive dimensions of style (Carr 1995; Clark 2001, 2007; Hegmon 1995, 1998; Lyons 2003; Lyons and Clark 2012; Mills 2007; Peeples 2018; Tostevin 2012), this dissertation research approaches Virgin Branch identity, in the context of Kayenta Branch culture, using a hierarchical framework in which style on painted ceramic wares—as expressed through both technological style (e.g., paste, temper, slip, and non-functional aspects of vessel form) and painted decorations—are considered as a proxy for identity. Specifically, modelling my approach after Barbara Mills (2007), the behavioral categories of exchange, emulation, enculturation, and migration are used as dependent variables to investigate the independent variable of identity (Mills 2007:211; cf. Clark 2001). For the purpose of this research, "identity" and not "ethnicity" serves as the focal point and independent variable. This particular research nuance and focus stems from the problematic nature of investigating ethnicity in non-state societies, as articulated by a number of scholars (Goodby 1998:162; MacEachern 1998:112; Mills 2007:211-214).

To investigate identity through painted pottery assemblages, this research uses the following lines of evidence: (1) pottery wares and types; (2) technological styles; (3) painted design styles; and (4) vessel function. Identification of pottery wares and types will help

distinguish between local and non-local pottery production (i.e., emulation and exchange). Technological styles (e.g., attributes of low visibility) are assessed in consideration of passive expressions of identity (i.e., the concept of habitus; enculturative background), as a means of helping distinguish between migration and emulation. Painted design styles (e.g., attributes of high visibility) are used in consideration of active expressions of identity (i.e., messaging). Finally, consideration of vessel function contributes to further understanding messaging (e.g., interior/exterior placement of painted decorations on bowls and placement of painted decorations on jar exteriors) while also assisting in the reconstruction of social context scales (e.g., vessel size, rim diameter, rim arc). Using this framework, this research assesses Virgin Branch identity in the analytical context of similarity and difference (Hegmon 1995, Mills 2007, Peeples 2018) through an agency-based approach (Bourdieu 1977) in which social boundaries are understood to be mutable, and discernable, at multiple scales (Mills 2007; Stark 1998; Wenger 1998).

Ceramic Design Analysis Method and Theory

Approaches to ceramic design analysis, to many archaeologists, appear to have evolved along a linear and progressive trajectory over time. To the contrary—and in agreement with Prudence Rice's (1996) grievance regarding the history of ceramic design analysis—I contend that archaeological approaches to ceramic design have changed and evolved along a cyclical trajectory in which various approaches to ceramic design analysis have been introduced (cf. Rice 1996). Despite this cyclical trajectory—of which I will expound upon throughout the remainder of this section—the various approaches to ceramic design proposed and advanced over the last century have been classified according to various schools of thought within the broader realm of archaeological method and theory.

Formative Americanist Approach (1890s – 1920s)

Beginning in the 1890s, archaeologists working in the North American Southwest notably Jesse Walter Fewkes and Frank Hamilton Cushing—introduced the first approaches to ceramic design analysis. Framed in what Michael Graves (1998) termed the "Formative Americanist" approach to ceramic design, Fewkes and Cushing utilized a design element and motif emphasis to ceramic design analysis in which design styles were largely classified according to specific design elements identified on ceramic vessels throughout the North American Southwest. Although some assumptions regarding prehistoric behavior in the North American Southwest, were ubiquitous at this time—such as the idea of pottery not being exchanged/traded—significant breakthroughs were realized. For instance, Fewkes' (1919) integration of Zuni oral history and ethnological applications to the study of ceramic designs represents an approach—namely, insistence on the utility and significance of indigenous perspectives and oral histories—that would not fully take root within the archaeological discourse regarding ceramic design analysis until the late twentieth/early twenty-first century (e.g., Dongoske et al. 1997; Clark 2001; Bernardini 2005a, 2005b).

Culture History Approach (1920s – 1940s)

Working from the framework established by Formative Americanist archaeologists, new regional approaches to ceramic design analysis began to form. Seminal works by Charles Amsden (1936) on Hohokam ceramics, Harold and Winifred Gladwin (1934) and Harold Colton and Lynwood Hargrave (1937) on the northern portion of the North American Southwest informed the cultural historical approaches to ceramic design analysis spread throughout the North American Southwest. Among the most impactful works from this period was Colton and Hargrave's (1937) seminal volume, *Handbook of Northern Arizona Pottery Wares*. This

handbook outlines the general approach (and frankly, baseline) to the study of archaeological pottery informing many facets of ceramic design analysis through to the present day. As seen in the pottery handbook by Colton and Hargrave (1937), approaches to ceramic design analysis were based on a system in which pottery vessels (both painted and unpainted) were classified according to an evolutionary taxonomic structure in which all pottery types are grouped within a supposed "genus" and "species" framework. Colton (a biologist) and Hargrave (an ornithologist)—neither being a trained archaeologist—structured ceramic design within a standardized evolutionary taxonomic structure (a system familiar to their formal education and training). As a scaffolding for this evolutionary taxonomic structure, Colton and Hargrave utilized three concepts which encapsulated this organizational framework for ceramics in the North American Southwest (specifically applied to northern Arizona)—*ware, type*, and *series*.

A *Ware*, signifying the broadest category of ceramic classification, refers to a grouping of ceramic vessels (inclusive of painted and unpainted ceramics as well as all vessel forms) which are similar in most characteristics (e.g., paste color, firing atmosphere). A *type* refers to a grouping of ceramic vessels (inclusive of all vessel forms) similar in nearly every regard (e.g., temper, painted design type). A *series* refers to a grouping of temporally contemporaneous ceramic vessels similar to those classed under a type but manufactured/produced in a different geographic region (e.g., Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series; Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series). In addition to the regional design element and motif classificatory approaches to design analysis, as found in the works of Colton and Hargrave (1937) and other archaeologists during this time, alternative approaches to ceramic design were being pioneered.

Towards the end of what is considered to be the terminus of the Cultural Historical approach/school of thought, the first-known forays into a previously unknown type of ceramic

design analysis, called symmetry analysis, were published in the 1940s. Symmetry analysis, a method of design analysis in which painted design motifs are studied according to symmetrical motion classes, is based on principles adapted from crystallography. The first-known published symmetry analysis study of archaeological ceramic designs was conducted by archaeologist George Brainerd (1942). Brainerd's (1942) study—in what is possibly the shortest article ever published in the journal American Antiquity-comprised the comparative study of a collection of whole vessels from two regions, the Kayenta Branch region of northeastern Arizona and Chichen Itza, Yucatan (in the Maya uplands). Brainerd's (1942) study, comparative and pioneering in nature, provided fundamental insights into the utility of symmetry analysis in archaeological ceramic design studies—namely, the visible expression of cultural exchange and the transmission of ideas (i.e., copied painted symmetry designs) across regions. This approach Brainerd represented, at the time, a phenomenon not previously observed though design element studies among ceramic assemblages. In addition to Brainerd's (1942) abbreviated study, the most comprehensive consideration and codification of symmetry analysis can be found in Anna Shepard's (1948) Carnegie Institution publication on the nature, classes, and significance of symmetry analysis in archaeological undertakings pertaining to ceramic design analysis. *New Archaeology Approaches (1950s – 1960s)*

Although the terminus of the Culture History approach spread into the 1950s (e.g., Colton 1950, 1952), new approaches to ceramic design analysis emerged from the then-burgeoning "New Archaeology," zealously advocated by Lewis R. Binford (e.g., 1962) and David L. Clarke. The so-called "New Archaeology" was informed and driven by quantification (e.g., statistics) and by a firm belief in the universal applicability of general laws relating to human/cultural behavior (i.e., akin to laws found in the natural sciences). Approaches to ceramic design analysis

by New Archaeologists comprised studies in which groupings of similar design characteristics (i.e., design elements and motifs) were considered expressions of a particular culture group. Colton's (1939, 1952, 1953) publications regarding pre-Hispanic ceramics from the northern portion of the North American Southwest led to the identification of so-called "branches" of larger cultural groups (e.g., Anasazi). In addition to the sweeping effects of the New Archaeology during the 1950s and 1960s, Anna Shepard (1956) published one of the most frequently referenced handbooks on pottery analysis (including ceramic design analysis, among many other considerations) in her seminal volume, *Ceramics for the Archaeologist. New Processual Archaeology Approaches (1960s – 1980s)*

Modifying and even advancing beyond the strict universal approach to ceramic design analysis, as advocated by Binford and others, archaeologists in the New Processual Archaeology school of thought (as termed by Graves [1998]) introduced elements of behavioral archaeology and strong consideration/emphasis upon archaeological formation processes (e.g., Schiffer 1987). One representative study from this school of thought can be seen in the re-analysis of ceramics from Broken K pueblo by Skibo et al. (1989). In their re-assessment of James Hill's excavation and ceramic data from Broken K pueblo, Skibo et al.'s (1989) study emphasized the need for archaeologists to consider the formation processes (e.g., systemic and archaeological contexts) from which ceramic assemblages and sherds provenience. Moreover, Skibo et al. (1989) urge the need of conducting ethnoarchaeological, experimental studies, and ceramic refitting analyses in order to understand the nature of ceramic function and systemic behavior in the archaeological record. In addition, hierarchical approaches to ceramic analysis—modeled after the foundation set forth by Colton and Hargrave (1937)—can be found in regional design element analyses as conducted by Stephen Plog (1980).

Post-Processual Archaeology and Holistic Approaches (1980s – Present)

Over the course of the upturning of Processual conventions, Post-Processual archaeological approaches to ceramic design analysis (e.g., Hodder 1982) were advanced. Although Post-Processual thought was widespread among archaeologists, ethnoarchaeological approaches—as well as some contrarian studies—to ceramic design analysis persisted. Michael Graves's (1983, 1985) study on Kalinga pottery represents one of many ethnoarchaeological studies from this time. In terms of "contrarian" studies to ceramic design analysis, E. W. Jernigan's (1986) repudiation of hierarchical ceramic design analyses—and proposal of his *schemata* approach (and subsequent rejection [cf. Douglas and Lindauer 1988])—represents an anomalous proposal to the study of ceramic design. Moreover, amidst the prevailing Post-Processual school of thought in the United States and Europe, holistic and synthetic approaches to ceramic design analysis were advanced. Prudence Rice's (1987) *Pottery Analysis* handbook as well as Dorothy Washburn and Donald Crowe's (1988, 2004) volumes on symmetry analysis both strongly pointed back to the legacy of Anna Shepard and her publications from the 1940s and 1950s.

Discussion: Strengths and Limitations of Ceramic Design Analysis

The study of ceramic design stems from the cyclical nature (and associated history) of approaches to ceramic design analysis. As indicated by Rice (1996), advancement in the field of pottery analysis (in general) and ceramic design analysis (in particular) requires the review of past works so new insights and advancements can be made. Another key lesson from the above review of approaches to ceramic design analysis, from which archaeologists today can learn, is the appreciation and applicability of holistic approaches to ceramic design studies. Consideration of design from all possible angles (e.g., indigenous perspectives, oral history, ethnoarchaeology,

formation processes, and symmetry structures) would only help to enrich and further buttress archaeological inferences and interpretations.

Reliance upon ceramic design as the sole variable of consideration, however, can ultimately leave an archaeologist's inference and interpretation myopic in his or her understanding of the archaeological record. While studies in symmetry for instance (e.g., Washburn 2011; Washburn et al. 2010) can be extremely insightful into cultural processes such as exchange, deeper understandings of other variables from systemic behavior within the archaeological record will remain unknown without broader and more encompassing investigations by archaeologists moving forward.

Research Design

The interplay of community identity, group affiliation, and social interaction over time, spanning from the Basketmaker III through the early Pueblo III periods, is addressed through two inter-dependent research domains: (1) the temporal and structural framework of painted Virgin Branch pottery; and (2) the role of style in community identity and group affiliation. The first domain provides the foundation for the principal question of this research: *How is Virgin Branch Puebloan group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time*? This section outlines the goals, aims, and data expectations for this research.

The Temporal and Structural Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery

As stated in the introduction of this chapter, this dissertation is organized around the themes of chronometric refinement of the Virgin Branch heartland and the role of painted design style in Virgin Branch community identity and group affiliation. This sub-section lays out the

three research questions guiding this dissertation along with the associated hypotheses and expectations regarding the third question on style and Virgin Branch identity.

Chronometric Refinement of the Virgin Branch Heartland

 How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?

Archaeological expeditions within the Virgin Branch region have spanned nearly a century (e.g., Harrington 1925; Lyneis 1992; McFadden 2012; Shutler 1961); however, the establishment of a coherent chronometry applicable throughout the Virgin Branch heartland has remained elusive. Extensive tree-ring research in the Black Mesa portion of the Kayenta Branch heartland (e.g., Dean 1969), in contrast, has resulted in a fine-tuned chronometric record that includes the best dated prehistoric sites in the world (e.g., Betatakin, Kiet Siel). Given the paucity of datable tree timbers from cultural contexts in the Virgin Branch region, the following methodological approaches have been used to reconstruct the prehistoric chronology for this area: (a) cross-seriation of the chronometric dates associated with "analogous" painted design styles on pottery produced in the Kayenta Branch region (e.g., Lyneis 1992, 2008; McFadden 2012; Walling et al. 1986); (b) chronologically-based assignment of archaeological time periods (e.g., Pueblo I, Pueblo II) on the basis of corrugated ceramic sherd proportions found within site assemblages (e.g., Allison 2000; Harry and Willis 2019; Lyneis 1992); (c) radiocarbon dating (e.g., McFadden 2016); and (d) Optically-Stimulated Luminescence (OSL) dating (e.g., Sakai 2008, 2014).

The above methods have provided general date ranges, but these have not been adequately evaluated. Although Virgin Branch painted pottery designs are presumed to be approximately contemporaneous with their Kayenta Branch analogs, the lifespans of the painted design styles may have differed between the two regions. Similarly, while the proportion of corrugated ceramics is known to have increased over time, the specific dates associated with different proportions are not well established, nor do we know the degree to which they are consistent throughout the Virgin Branch region. Finally, though radiocarbon and OSL dating have proved useful, these data classes have not been adequately synthesized throughout the region. Therefore, to achieve the level of chronometric precision required for this study, multiple, interconnected methodological approaches are used. Ultimately, the overarching goal of this research domain is the refinement of the chronometric record within the Virgin Branch heartland, in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland chronology, for the purpose of: (1) establishing a transferrable temporal foundation suitable for asking higher-level research questions; and (2) providing an applicable chronometric framework for addressing the focus of this research—i.e., the role of style in community identity and group affiliation over time. *Technological Style and Rules of Design for Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery*

2) What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?

Past studies have yielded significant insights into both painted and non-painted design styles produced within the Virgin Branch region, with some consideration of technological style (Allison and Coleman 1998; Colton 1952; Horton and Harry 2017; Lyneis 2008; Perry and Van Alfen 2012; Thompson 1986). Many of these previous studies have linked Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery types on the basis of similar technological and painted design characteristics. However, a systematic nomenclature has not been consistently applied for the analogous design styles found in both regions (Perry and Van Alfen 2012:82). Although previously established typological naming conventions for painted Virgin Branch pottery (e.g., North Creek Black-ongray) are used in this research, Hegmon's (1995) means of establishing rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) between Kayenta Branch and Mesa Verde painted pottery styles are adapted in this dissertation as a means of both objectively identifying and classifying painted decorations produced within both Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands as well as detecting active expressions of style. In addition, Mills' (2007) considerations of technological style in ceramic analyses pertaining to studying identity in the archaeological record are adapted in this research as a means of detecting passive expressions of style and associated inferences relating to Virgin Branch identity. The data required to address this question are to be found through systematic considerations of hierarchically organized aspects of painted pottery. Although stylistic commonalities are expected to be found between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands, as noted through past studies, I expect to also find distinguishing painted decorative and technological characteristics associated with each heartland. For example, it has been previously observed that application of an across-the-bowl design layout was implemented by Virgin Branch potters but not by those in the Kayenta Branch region (Allison 2019:293; Harry 2019:319). In addition, differences in paste characteristics (e.g., presence/absence of carbon cores) suggest differences in technological style between the two regions.

The Role of Style in Community Identity and Group Affiliation: Research Hypotheses and Expectations

3) How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events

and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

This third research question represents the primary thrust of this undertaking. Using the chronometric parameters established by the first two questions—regarding the Virgin Branch heartland and Virgin Branch painted design styles—the final question addresses the Virgin Branch identity through the analytical lens of painted design style. Moreover, as detailed below and in Table 3.1, my approach to understanding Virgin Branch identity is framed in terms of intra-regional relations (i.e., between communities in the Virgin Branch heartland) and interregional relations (i.e., between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations) as seen through similarities and differences of painted design style on pottery sherds and whole vessels. Finally, these two regional scales of interaction are organized along three archaeological period groupings: Basketmaker III – Pueblo I periods; early Pueblo II – middle Pueblo II periods; and late Pueblo II – early Pueblo III periods.

Intra-Virgin Branch Relations: Basketmaker III – Pueblo I

During this period, when pottery production first emerges and population densities are low, I would expect the scale of learning communities to be correspondingly low. Accordingly, I anticipate technological styles (relative to later time periods) to vary across the Virgin Branch heartland. In contrast, I would expect less variation to occur in painted design styles (i.e., Lino and Kana-a style analogs). Specifically, the combination of relatively low population densities, small site sizes, and abundant land are all expected to correlate with a lack of intra-regional variation along with a lack of strong localized social networks of identity. Moreover, as Braun and Plog (1982) contend in regard to the development of social groups in the North American Southwest, stylistic homogeneity (i.e., lack of signaling strong boundaries of difference or localized identities) is expected as a reflection of a desire to maintain social alliances across a broad, loosely connected landscape. During the Pueblo I period, I expect a similar trend of stylistic homogeneity, though perhaps with minor increases in the expression of intra-regional identities triggered by increasing populations and growing localized social interconnectivity. *Intra-Virgin Branch Relations: Early – Middle Pueblo II*

Following from marked increases in population and aggregation (i.e., the Main Ridge community), and reliance on irrigation agriculture within the Moapa Valley, I expect painted ceramic assemblages within the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley District to demonstrate an increasing consolidation of painted design and technological styles with an increase in vessel size, along with potential changes in vessel forms. In addition, an increase in active expressions of style is expected via painted decorations on the exterior of jars and bowls and on the interior of bowls, and through sudden stylistic changes (technological and/or painted decorations). These dynamics would suggest a unified group identity among lowland populations, which in turn would facilitate the cooperation needed to maintain and use the irrigation canals constructed in this district. In addition, a shared cohesive identity marker would help establish land tenure claims. In contrast, in the Western Colorado Plateaus District frontier zone, where populations remained low in proportion to available land and where agriculture was based on dry farming (Harry and Willis 2019), exclusionary practices are not expected. After Herr (1999), I expect relative greater variability in painted design styles within the Western Colorado Plateaus District compared to other Virgin Branch heartland districts, as a means of signaling inclusivity to populations and preserving social ties among comparatively low population densities on the Colorado Plateau during this time. However, technological styles should exhibit relatively greater variability, reflecting the presumed population influxes during this time onto the

Colorado Plateau. Finally, I expect populations in the St. George Basin to demonstrate moderate stylistic diversity, reflecting the moderate population densities and flexible subsistence practices (i.e., floodwater farming) in that district. Against these general patterns, I expect the intensive trade networks linking the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley and Western Colorado Plateaus districts at this time (Allison 2000; Harry et al. 2013; Sakai 2008, 2014) to result in an overall shared similarity in design symmetry and layout—indicative of increasing social relations and inter-dependence within the Virgin Branch heartland and perhaps also suggesting exchange between communities.

Intra-Virgin Branch Relations: Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III

As sites grew in size and populations further aggregated within the Virgin Branch heartland, I expect to find an increase in vessel size, intra-regional differentiation through marked diversity indices, and overall distinctions in design layout and symmetry—indicative of increasingly isolated local identities manifested throughout the Virgin Branch heartland. The discontinuity of trade wares from the Western Colorado Plateaus District into the Moapa Valley during the late Pueblo II period has been interpreted as a significant decline of intra-regional trade between the upland and lowland zones of the Virgin Branch heartland (Allison 2000; Harry et al. 2013). Using technological and painted decorated styles as a proxy to reflect exchange between the Western Colorado Plateaus District and the Moapa Valley, I expect to find a discontinuation of any previously-shared rules of design and overall homogeneous technological styles within each district, suggesting regional reorganization and diminished intra-regional relations between populations.

Virgin and Kayenta Branch Relations: Basketmaker III – Pueblo I

During the Basketmaker III period, although some distinctions can be made regarding early communities between the two cultural regions, settlements and lifeways between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands at this time are largely similar in nature (Altschul and Fairley 1989; Gumerman 1984). Additionally, both areas are characterized by low population densities and exhibit autonomous, loosely-knit communities that span across and between the two heartlands (Fairley 1989). Stemming from these observations, per Braun and Plog (1982), I expect painted design styles to exhibit little variation, with only technological styles (e.g., temper, paste) differing, between both heartlands. Although populations remained relatively low, during the Pueblo I period the Eastern Colorado Plateaus District was depopulated, creating a spatial separation between the two cultures (Allison 2019). As a result of this separation, I expect to find increasing technological and painted design style differentiation between the two heartlands, indicative of growing regional insularity and a lack of exchange or emulation. *Virgin and Kayenta Branch Relations: Early – Middle Pueblo II*

During the early Pueblo II period, social roles in the Kayenta Branch region grew increasingly formalized, as evidenced by the appearance and growing frequency of kivas and mealing rooms. Harry and Watson (2018:144-145) propose that the absence of these structures in the Virgin Branch region suggest that, compared to the Kayenta Branch region, less emphasis was placed on communal rituals and social conformity, and individualist behaviors were more tolerated. Following from these two social structures, I expect painted design styles in both heartlands to parallel accordingly. In the Virgin Branch heartland, I expect painted design styles to demonstrate relatively low to moderate similarity indices—suggesting flexible social roles. In the Kayenta Branch heartland, in contrast, I expect technological and painted design styles to yield relatively high similarity indices—consistent with the relatively more rigid social structures found among Kayenta Branch populations.

During the middle Pueblo II period, Kayenta Branch populations intruded into the Eastern Colorado Plateaus District (cf. Lyneis 1995), bringing the two cultures into closer contact (Fairley 1989). This movement would have likely triggered changes in Virgin Branch social identity which could have resulted in one of two options: relative acceptance or rejection of Kayenta Branch values. If social integration with Kayenta Branch populations was desired by the Virgin Branch people, I expect to find greater similarities in painted design styles during this period, suggesting social interaction being facilitated (i.e., enculturation). On the other hand, if Virgin Branch populations felt threatened—i.e., if they wanted to mark their territory and exclude newcomers—I would expect a greater distinction through active signaling of painted decorations. In either case, since co-residence is not apparent from the scholarly literature, I would expect technological styles to remain distinct between the two heartlands.

Virgin and Kayenta Branch Relations: Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III

During the late Pueblo II period, trade relations between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations are generally presumed to have remained relatively unchanged. Accordingly, I expect to find no significant diminishment in either rules of design or similarity indices between these two cultures. However, sometime during the early Pueblo III period, the Virgin Branch region was depopulated and Kayenta Branch populations retracted to the east and reorganized south of the Colorado River. An analysis of technological and painted design styles can provide clarification on the nature of the depopulation processes. If painted design styles maintain relatively high similarity indices between Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery assemblages, then this would suggest social ties (i.e., enculturation and/or migration) between the two populations remained strong throughout the sequence. This would lend plausibility to the commonly-held idea that Virgin Branch populations ultimately migrated east and assimilated with Kayenta Branch populations (Aikens 1966; Hall 1942). Elsewhere, such assimilation was preceded by intermarriage and co-residence between the assimilating groups (Clark et al. 2019). If that were the case here, I would expect to see decreasing variability in the technological styles between the two heartlands, as potters moved into new settings and brought learned technologies with them. In contrast, if the technological and painted design styles between Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery assemblages diverged from the relatively high similarity indices characteristic of the late Pueblo II period, then this would suggest that a weakening of social ties—potentially evidenced through highly visible, active signaling on the exterior of pots—preceded depopulation of the Virgin Branch region. This conclusion would in turn lend support to the interpretation that Virgin Branch populations did not migrate eastward (Roberts and Ahlstrom 2012).

Research Hypotheses and Expectations: Intra-Virgin Branch Relations			
Basketmaker III – Pueblo I	 The scale of learning communities should be correspondingly low. Technological styles should vary across the Virgin Branch heartland, with less variation in painted design styles. Low population densities, small site sizes, and abundant land should correlate with a lack of intra-regional variation and a lack of strong localized social networks of identity. Stylistic homogeneity is expected as a reflection of a desire to maintain social alliances across a broad, loosely connected landscape. A similar trend of stylistic homogeneity is expected during the Pueblo I period, with minor increases in the expression of intra-regional identities triggered by 		
Early Pueblo II – Late Pueblo II	 Painted ceramic assemblages within the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley District are expected to demonstrate an increasing consolidation of painted design and technological styles with an increase in vessel size, along with potential changes in vessel forms. An increase in active expressions of style is expected via painted decorations on the exterior of jars and bowls and on the interior of bowls, and through sudden stylistic changes (technological and/or painted decorations). On the Western Colorado Plateau frontier zone, where populations remained low in proportion to available land and where agriculture was based on dry farming, exclusionary practices are not expected. I expect <i>relative</i> greater variability in painted design styles within the Western Colorado Plateaus District compared to other Virgin Branch heartland districts, as a means of signaling inclusivity to populations and preserving social ties among comparatively low population densities on the Colorado Plateau during this time. Technological styles should exhibit relatively greater variability, reflecting the presumed population influxes during this time onto the Colorado Plateau. 		

Table 3.1. Summary of Intra- and Inter-Heartland Relations Research Hypotheses and Expectations.

	 Populations in the St. George Basin to demonstrate moderate stylistic diversity, reflecting the moderate population densities and flexible subsistence practices (i.e., floodwater farming) in that district. Overall, I expect the intensive trade networks linking the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley and Western Colorado Plateaus districts at this time to result in an overall shared similarity in design symmetry and layout—indicative of increasing social relations and inter-dependence within the Virgin Branch heartland and perhaps also suggesting exchange between communities 		
Late Pueblo II - Early Pueblo III	 I expect to find an increase in vessel size, intra-regional differentiation through marked diversity indices, and overall distinctions in design layout and symmetry. Using technological and painted decorated styles as a proxy to reflect exchange between populations on the Western Colorado Plateau and in the Moapa Valley, I expect to find a discontinuation of any previously-shared rules of design and overall homogeneous technological styles within each district, suggesting regional reorganization and diminished intra-regional relations between populations. 		
Research Hypotheses and Expectate	ions: Virgin and Kayenta Branch Relations		
Basketmaker III – Pueblo I	 During the Basketmaker III period, settlements and lifeways between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands are expected to be largely similar in nature. With the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands characterized by low population densities and autonomous, loosely-knit communities that span across and between the two heartlands, I expect painted design styles to exhibit little variation, with only technological styles (e.g., temper, paste) differing, between both heartlands. During the Pueblo I period, I expect to find increasing technological and painted design style differentiation between the two heartlands, indicative of growing regional insularity and a lack of exchange or emulation. 		
Early Pueblo II – Late Pueblo II	 During the early Pueblo II period, I expect painted design styles in both heartlands to parallel accordingly. In the Virgin Branch heartland, I expect painted design styles to demonstrate relatively low to moderate similarity indices—suggesting flexible social roles. In the Kayenta Branch heartland, I expect technological and painted design styles to yield relatively high similarity indices—consistent with the relatively more rigid social structures found among Kayenta Branch populations. 		

	 During the middle Pueblo II period, I expect to find greater similarities in painted design styles between Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartland populations—suggesting social interaction being facilitated (i.e., enculturation). On the other hand, if Virgin Branch populations felt threatened—i.e., if they wanted to mark their territory and exclude newcomers—I expect to see a greater distinction through active signaling of painted decorations.
Late Pueblo II - Early Pueblo III	 During the late Pueblo II period, I expect to find no significant diminishment in either rules of design or similarity indices between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations. If painted design styles maintain relatively high similarity indices between Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery assemblages, then this would suggest social ties (i.e., enculturation and/or migration) between the two populations remained strong throughout the latter end of the occupation sequence. If assimilation was preceded by intermarriage and co-residence between the assimilating groups, I would expect to see decreasing variability in the technological styles between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands, as potters moved into new settings and brought learned technologies with them. If the technological and painted design styles between Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery assemblages diverged from the relatively high similarity indices characteristic of the late Pueblo II period, then this would suggest that a weakening of social ties—potentially evidenced through highly visible, active signaling on the exterior of pots—preceded depopulation of the Virgin Branch region.

Analytical Methods

The analytical methods used to address this research are divided along two themes: (1) chronometric reconstruction methods; and (2) the analysis of painted decorations and technological styles on painted pottery. Although chronological frameworks exist for both the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (see Tables 3.2 and 3.3), greater resolution of the Virgin Branch heartland chronometry comprises the overarching backdrop for this research. Under the umbrella of these two themes, a sampling strategy was implemented across an array of sites from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands. The sampling strategy for each of these two research themes is detailed in the following two sub-sections.

Period	Phase ¹	Dates ²
Basketmaker II	-	300 B.C A.D. 400
Basketmaker III	Moapa Phase/Muddy River Phase	A.D. 400 - 800
Pueblo I	Lost City Phase	A.D. 800 - 1000
Early Pueblo II	Lost City Phase	A.D. 1000 - 1050
Late Pueblo II	Lost City Phase/Mesa House Phase	A.D. 1050 - 1150
Early Pueblo III	-	A.D. 1150 - 1225

Table 3.2. Current Virgin Branch Chronology.

¹After Shutler (1961).

² After Lyneis (1995).

Period(s)	Phase ³	Dates ³
Basketmaker II	Lolomai Phase	600 B.C A.D. 400
Basketmaker III	Dot Klish Phase	A.D. 600 - 750
Basketmaker III - Pueblo I	Tallahogan Phase	A.D. 750 - 850
Pueblo I	Dinnebito Phase	A.D. 850 - 975
Pueblo I - Pueblo II	Wepo Phase	A.D. 975 - 1050
Early Pueblo II	Lamoki Phase	A.D. 1050 - 1100
Late Pueblo II	Toreva Phase	A.D. 1100 - 1150
Early Pueblo III	Klethla Phase	A.D. 1150 - 1250
Late Pueblo III	Tsegi Phase	A.D. 1250 - 1300

Table 3.3. Current Kayenta Branch Chronology.

³ After Gumerman (1984).

Chronometric Reconstruction of the Virgin Branch Puebloan Heartland

The framework for chronometric reconstruction of the Virgin Branch heartland stems from behavioral archaeology models for understanding and interpreting the archaeological record (Dean 1978; Dean et al. 1985; Schiffer 1987; Smiley 1985). More specifically, the workflow for this chronometric reconstruction involves two methodological phases. First, the available chronometric data—largely radiocarbon assays, along with all available tree-ring data—were synthesized from the Virgin Branch heartland. The chronometric data used in this first methodological phase stem from processed radiocarbon samples and reported tree-ring dates from sites throughout the Virgin Branch heartland, primarily found in academic, governmental, and cultural resource management data reports (e.g., McFadden 2016).

The second methodological phase, and serving as the most informative pillar for chronometric reconstruction in the Virgin Branch heartland, comes from Mean Ceramic Dating. A method developed by Stanley South (1977) for studying historical archaeological ceramic assemblages, Mean Ceramic Dating has been successfully implemented in the Kayenta Branch region where the results of the method have been verified by comparing them against available tree-ring data (Christenson 1994). In the context of this dissertation, Mean Ceramic Dating was used to date all imported painted Kayenta Branch ceramics (namely, Tsegi Orange Ware and Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) from within Virgin Branch site pottery assemblages.

In addition to dating Virgin Branch sites through Mean Ceramic Dating methods using imported painted Kayenta Branch ceramics, this approach was also used to indirectly date local variations of painted Virgin Branch ceramic styles long considered to generally represent "analogues" to ceramic painted Kayenta Branch ceramic styles (e.g., North Creek Black-on-gray in the Virgin Branch region in comparison to Sosi Black-on-white in the Kayenta Branch region). Since date ranges for diagnostic painted Virgin Branch pottery styles are required to be as accurate as possible for within my overall research design, use of Mean Ceramic Dating to both date imported painted Kayenta Branch ceramic styles as well as indirectly date local painted Virgin Branch ceramic styles was conducted to ascertain chronometric controls with regard to the above guiding research questions of this study.

In light of what are considered by many archaeologists to be seemingly loose representations (or "analogues") to painted Kayenta Branch pottery styles, painted Virgin Branch pottery styles were used to reconstruct a chronometric framework to assess stylistic changes *over time* (see Figures 2.5 through 2.10 for examples) through implementation of indirect dating methods using (see Chapters 4 and 5 of this dissertation). With these "analogues" in mind, I utilized an array of pottery assemblages the Kayenta Branch heartland (see Table 3.5) to help date sites, using Mean Ceramic Dating, according to frequencies of typologically diagnostic painted Kayenta Branch pottery sherds and vessels recovered at Virgin Branch sites (see Table 3.4).

Technological Style and Painted Design Analysis

Application of the theoretical framework for this research, particularly Mills' (2007) considerations toward technological styles and painted decorations on pottery and the analytical approach to style used by Michelle Hegmon (1995), were conducted through a multi-scalar lens (i.e., site, community, and region). This research was guided along three overarching phases of analysis. First, recording of technological styles, painted attributes on pottery sherds and whole vessels (design layout, symmetry, and elements), and location/placement of painted decorations (e.g., interior/exterior, neck, rim) identified on Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramic sherds and whole vessels. This first phase involved a loose adaptation of Hegmon's (1995:203-208) attribute coding system; however, the system used in this research was customized to include key hierarchical design attributes noted in studies involving painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta Series, and Moapa Ware ceramics (Allison and Coleman 1998; Beals et al. 1945; Colton 1952; Colton and Hargrave 1937; Hays-Gilpin and van Hartesveldt 1998; Lyneis and Hays-Gilpin 2008; Perry and Van Alfen 2012; Thompson 1986) (see Appendix A of this dissertation). Key variables that were recorded on ceramic sherds and whole vessels included: (a) ceramic ware and type (which will inform on the general area where pottery was produced; i.e., in the Kayenta Branch region [for Kayenta Wares], the Western Colorado Plateau region [for Moapa Wares], or the lowland or St. George region [for the Virgin Series ceramics]); (b) technological style (polish, paint type, temper, and specific vessel form [i.e., bowl or jar forms that do not reflect functional needs]); (c) vessel function (general vessel form [bowl or jar], vessel size [height and diameter], rim diameter, and rim arc; to help inform on the social context where the vessel was used, and thus on the intended audience for any messaging); (d) design elements, organized into attribute sets (e.g., primary forms, secondary forms, line width); and (e) design

layout and symmetry on whole and near-complete vessels only (which, when compared with design elements, can help inform on the nature and degree of contact, since these attributes are much harder to copy than design elements; see Washburn and Crowe 1988, 2004).

Second, statistical tests measuring indices of diversity and similarity were conducted, inclusive of established time periods and multiple spatial scales. Specifically, Claude Shannon's information theory statistic (H-statistic) served as the primary method used to assess the richness and evenness (i.e., diversity) of the technological and painted design style attributes, within set temporal and spatial contexts. In addition, the Brainerd-Robinson similarity coefficient was used to measure stylistic similarities across set temporal contexts.

Finally, after identifying technological and painted design styles, contextual (i.e., visual and locational components) and spatial relations (i.e., site, community, and region) were investigated. In this final phase, the dependent variables of exchange, emulation, enculturation, and migration were used to investigate the independent variable of this study—Virgin Branch identity.

Previous studies involving Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations and interaction (e.g., Aikens 1965, 1966; Altschul and Fairley 1989; Geib et al. 2001; MacWilliams et al. 2006; McFadden 1996, 2012; Mink II 2015) have yielded many significant insights, though without incorporation of ceramic sourcing. Virgin Branch ceramic sourcing studies to date, though having not focused on Virgin-Kayenta Branch interaction, have yielded significant insights on intra-regional trade between the St. George Basin and the Lowland Muddy-Virgin Valley districts (Ferguson 2016), production of Shivwits Ware pottery on the Shivwits Plateau and distribution to the Moapa Valley (Harry et al. 2013), and production of Moapa White Ware pottery on the Uinkaret Plateau and distribution to the Moapa Valley (Lyneis 1996:23). Other ceramic sourcing studies (Larson

et al. 2005; Sakai 2014), though insightful, have also attested to recurring difficulties in sourcing Virgin Branch ceramics. Although ceramic sourcing is not within the scope of this project, and in light of the relatively few sourcing studies conducted on Virgin Branch ceramics to date, positive identification of Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta Series, and Moapa Ware sherds, will be conducted in reference to Lyneis' (2008:174-176) criteria for distinguishing Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramics, inclusive of Tusayan White Ware and Moapa Ware.

The ceramic sherds and whole vessels for use within this methodological approach were selected from assemblages provenienced to archaeological sites associated with the Virgin and Kayenta Branch cultures (see Tables 3.4 and 3.5, respectively). The Kayenta Branch ceramics considered for this study are provenienced to well-dated sites, as established through tree-ring dating (Ambler 1985; Bannister et al. 1968; Christenson 1994; Dean 1969). The overall sampling universe pertaining to these sherds and whole vessels spans a collection of nine repositories, mostly located within the southwestern United States, at which sizeable collections of Virgin and Kayenta Branch sherds and whole vessels resided at the time of the data phase of this research (Tables 3.4 and 3.5). For all repositories included within my research design, I analyzed all painted whole vessels and at least 100 sherds (where available) from each of the archaeological sites listed in Tables 3.4 and 3.5. When any of the site(s) used in during the data collection phase of this project yielded sherds that far exceeded 100 in number, a sample of 100 sherds was selected from an array of proveniences at the site in question, as a means of both avoiding sampling bias and ensuring a representative sample (insofar as possible) from each site.

Discussion

The data collection phase for this dissertation research took place during the heart of the Covid-19 pandemic. As with the research pursuits of countless other graduate students during

that period of time, the success of my efforts in coordinating and initiating visits to all identified museums and repositories within the original scope of the research design were unevencomprising a mix of a lack of responsiveness from museum staff and/or an on-going lack of research access due to regional and local Covid-19 pandemic restrictions. I made good faith efforts to contact all associated museum and tribal representatives over the course of the data collection phase of this dissertation research project. The results of these efforts are found through the nine repositories listed in Tables 3.4 and 3.5. As a note, repeated communication efforts were made by phone and email to the Hopi Cultural Preservation Office, over the span of approximately one year (December 2020 through November 2021) for research permission to access Virgin Branch ceramics housed at the National Museum of the American Indian in Washington, D.C. All phone calls, voice messages, and emails were unreturned. Given this lack of responsiveness, and in lieu of analyzing these ceramic specimens in person, all data from these sherds and whole vessels, housed at the National Museum of the American Indian, were recorded through the use of published resources in which these specific items are listed (along with scaled photographs and attribute information).
Site	Basketmaker III	Pueblo I	Early Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II	Early Pueblo III	Geographic Location	Repository
26Ck00							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck7 (Lost City)			•	•	•		Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck1721 (Pottery Store House of Allen Ranch)			•	•	•		Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck1799							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck1800 (Glass Sands)							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2001 (Poverty Point)	•						Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2002 (C. Stewart Site)							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2004 (Mill Point #2)							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2008 (Mill Point #6)			•	•	•		Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2011 (Mill Point #9)							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2014 (Cooper Hill #1)			•	•	•		Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2015 (Cooper Hill #2)							Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2016 (Cooper Hill #3)			•	•	•		Moapa Valley	Lost City Museum

 Table 3.4. Virgin Branch Puebloan Pottery Sampling Strategy Showing Chronological Periods Attributed by Investigating Archaeologist(s).

26Ck2017 (Cooper Hill #4)	Moapa Vallay	Lost City Museum
	Valley	-
20CK2018	Moapa	Lost City Museum
	Valley	-
26CK2020	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Burial Hill #1)	Valley	5
26Ck2021	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Park Perkins #1)	Valley	
26Ck2022	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Park Perkins #2)	Valley	
26Ck2024	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Park Perkins #4)	Valley	
26Ck2026	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Park Perkins #6)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2027	Moapa	Last City Mussure
(Park Perkins #7)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2028	Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Park Perkins #8)	Valley	Lost City Museulli
26Ck2029	Moapa	Logt City Mugaum
(Park Perkins #9)	Valley	Lost City Museulli
26Ck2030	Moapa	Least City Management
(Park Perkins #10)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2031	Moapa	
(Park Perkins #11)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2032	Moapa	
(Park Perkins #12)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2054	Moapa	
(Capalapa #7)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2056	Moapa	
(Capalapa #9)	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2059	Moapa	
(Adam 2)	Valley	Lost City Museum

26Ck2060			•	•	•		Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Adam 2)			•	-	•	•	Valley	
26Ck2061			•		•		Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Adam 3)			•	•	•	•	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2063					•		Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Adam 5)					•	•	Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2068			•	•	•		Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Gubler Ranch Ruin)			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2071			•	•			Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Elwood #3)			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2078			•	•			Moapa	Lost City Museum
(Stewart Lewis)			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2079							Moapa	Last City Mussum
(Weber #1)	•						Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2087				•			Moapa	Last City Mussum
(Airport Ruin)			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26012002							Moapa	Lost City Museum
20CK2092			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2148			•	•	•		Moapa	Lost City Museum
(House 50?)			•	•	•		Valley	Lost City Museum
26Ck2148							Moono	Archaeological
(Main Ridge: Pueblo			•	•	•		Vallay	Repository, Lake Mead
Grande de Nevada)							valley	National Recreation Area
26Ck3130							Moapa	Las Vegas Natural History
(Bovine Bluff)			•				Valley	Museum
26Ck4891			•	•			Moapa	Las Vegas Natural History
(Gold Butte)	•	•	•	•	•		Valley	Museum
26Ck5686							Moapa	Las Vegas Natural History
(Black Dog Cave)	•	•					Valley	Museum
26Ck6078/6095				•			Moapa	Las Vegas Natural History
(Gold Butte)	•		•	•	•		Valley	Museum
26Ck6080/6081				•			Moapa	Las Vegas Natural History
(Gold Butte)	•	•	•	•	•		Valley	Museum

42Ka1060		•	•				St. George	Natural History Museum
(Sand Hill Site)		•	•	•	•	•	Basin	of Utah
42Ka1076		•					St. George	Natural History Museum
(Bonanza Dune)		•	•	•	•	•	Basin	of Utah
2Mo869,							St. Goorgo	Archaeological
AZ B:1:102						•	St. George	Repository, Southern Utah
(Colorado City)							Dasiii	University
12Wc30							St. George	Natural History Museum
42 W \$30							Basin	of Utah
12Wc36							St. George	Natural History Museum
42 W \$30							Basin	of Utah
12Wo16							St. George	Natural History Museum
42 W 540							Basin	of Utah
42Ws50		•	•				St. George	Natural History Museum
(Three Mile Ruin)		•	•	•	•	•	Basin	of Utah
42Ws164							St. George	Natural History Museum
(Frei Site)							Basin	of Utah
42Ws172							St. Coorres	Natural History Museum
(Goosenecks	•	•	•				St. George	natural History Museum
Overlook)							Dasiii	of Otali
42Ws173			•				St. George	Natural History Museum
(The Reusch Site)		•	•	•	•	•	Basin	of Utah
							St. Coorres	Museum of Peoples and
42Ws195							Decin	Cultures, Brigham Young
							Dasiii	University
$42W_{a}100$							St. George	Natural History Museum
42 W \$199							Basin	of Utah
42Ws200							St. George	Natural History Museum
(Parunuweap Knoll)	•	•					Basin	of Utah
42Ws202							St. Coorea	Notural History Mussure
(Lamb's Knoll Cave		•	•	•	•	•	Desige	natural History Wuseum
1)							Basin	or Utan

42Ws203 (Lamb's Knoll Cave 2)	•	•	•	•	•	St. George Basin	Natural History Museum of Utah
42Ws219						St. George Basin	Natural History Museum of Utah
42Ws245 (Quail Creek)	•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws268 (Quail Creek)	•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws288 (Quail Creek)	•	•				St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws388 (Quail Creek)	•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws390 (Quail Creek)			•	•		St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws392 (Quail Creek)			•	•		St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws395 (Quail Creek)				•		St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws397 (Quail Creek)	•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws404 (Little Man Site 1)		•				St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University

42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site)	•	•	•				St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws881 (Little Creek)				•	•	•	St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws920 (Little Creek)				•	•	•	St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws1342 (Anasazi Valley Project)							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws1345							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws1346 (Little Man Site 2)			•	•	•		St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws1349 (Little Man Site 3)		•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws1931							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws2188 (Anasazi Valley Project)							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws2250							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws2501							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University

42Ws2722							St. George Basin	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
42Ws3119 (Between Hurricane and Colorado)							St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
42Ws4458 (Grapevine Gap Pueblo)	•	•					St. George Basin	Archaeological Repository, Southern Utah University
AZ A:10:20 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)						•	Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ A:10:24 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)		•	•	•			Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ A:10:25 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)		•	•	•			Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:35							Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)					•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)					•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:68 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)			•				Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:69 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)			•				Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University

AZ B:1:73 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)				•	Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:84 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)		•			Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:85 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)					Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:89 (Yellowstone Mesa)		•			Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:91					Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:1:115 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)				•	Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
AZ B:5:79					Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) (Antelope Cave)		•	•	•	Western Colorado Plateau	Arizona State Museum; Museum of Northern Arizona; Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University
NA8960, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)	•	•	•	•	Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona

NA8960C, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)		•	•	•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA8960F, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)		•	•	•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA8964, AZ B:2:14 (MNA) (Fredonia I)	•	•	•	•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (MNA) (Littlefield)	•	•	•	•		Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9066, AZ B:2:13 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9072, AZ B:2:6 (MNA) (Fredonia II)		•	•	•	•	Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9073 (Fredonia II)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9074, AZ B:1:23 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9078, AZ B:1:10 (MNA)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9079, AZ B:1:13 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA9080, AZ B:1:14 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona

NA9083, AZ B:1:21 (MNA) (Fredonia II)				Western Colorado Plateau	Museum of Northern Arizona
NV DD:7:5				Moapa Valley	Archaeological Repository, Lake Mead National Recreation Area
NV DD:16:5				Moapa Valley	Archaeological Repository, Lake Mead National Recreation Area
Pueblo Grande de Nevada (Lost City) (Various "Houses")		•	•	Moapa Valley	National Museum of the American Indian, Smithsonian Institution

Site	Basketmaker III	Pueblo I	Early Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II	Early Pueblo III	Geographic Location	Repository
AZ C:8		•	•				Chilchinbeto,	Arizona State
		_	-				Nitsir Canyon	Museum
AZ D·1						•	Chilchinbeto,	Arizona State
						-	Nitsir Canyon	Museum
47 D·1 47 D·5						•	Chilchinbeto,	Arizona State
AL D.1, AL D.5						•	Nitsir Canyon	Museum
AZ D:2, AZ D:3, AZ			•	•	•	•	Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State
D:6, AZ D:7		•	•	•		•	i segi Caliyoli	Museum
AZ D:2, AZ D:3, AZ								Arizona State
D:6, AZ D:7		•	•	•	•	•	Tsegi Canyon	Museum
(Round Rock Ruin)								wiuseum
							Kiet Siel	Arizona State
AL D.3						•	Canyon	Museum
AZ D:3							Kiet Siel	Arizona State
(Sheep Corral Cave)					•	•	Canyon	Museum
A7 D 2 A7 D 4							Kiet Siel	Arizona State
AZ D.3, AZ D.4		•	•	•	•	•	Canyon	Museum
							Kiet Siel	Amizona Stata
AZ D:3, AZ D:6		•	•	•	•	•	Canyon; Tsegi	Museum
							Canyon	Iviuseum
$A7 D \cdot 2 \cdot 1 (ASM)$							Kiet Siel	Arizona State
AZ D.5.1 (ASWI)					•	•	Canyon	Museum
AZ D:5:11 (ASM)							Nitair Convon	Arizona State
(Gourd Cave)	•	•	•	•	•	•	Initsh Caliyon	Museum
47 D.6							Taaai Comuun	Arizona State
AL D:0					•		r segi Canyon	Museum

 Table 3.5. Kayenta Branch Puebloan Pottery Sampling Strategy Showing Chronological Periods Attributed by Investigating Archaeologist(s).

AZ D:6 (Needacloy Ruin)					•	•	Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
AZ D:7					•	•	Northern Black Mesa	Arizona State Museum
AZ D:11:510 (Black Mesa)				•	•		Dinnebito Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona
MARSH PASS:7:4 (GP)							Kiet Siel Canyon; Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
MARSH PASS:7:4 (GP) (Tachini Point)							Kiet Siel Canyon; Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
MARSH PASS:7:9 (GP) (Juniper Cove)	•						Kiet Siel Canyon; Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
MARSH PASS:7:9 (GP) (Tachini Point)							Kiet Siel Canyon; Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
NA2515, AZ D:6:7 (MNA) (Betatakin)						•	Tsegi Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA2519, AZ D:3:1 (MNA) (Kiel Siel)						•	Kiet Siel Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA2520, MARSH PASS:2:2 (GP) (Turkey Cave)	•	•	•	•	•	•	Kiet Siel Canyon; Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
NA2521 (Turkey House)					•	•	Kiet Siel Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona

NA2537		•	•				Dogoszhi Biko	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA2543 (Ladder House Pueblo)			•	•	•		Tsegi Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA2544			•	●	•		Tsegi Canyon, Long Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA2630 (Lenaki)					•	•	Tsegi Canyon	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA3570, NA7623 AZ D:7:4 (MNA) (Juniper Cove Village)	•						San Juan Drainage (Chinle Wash)	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) (Antelope Cave)			•	•	•		Western Colorado Plateau	Arizona State Museum; Museum of Northern Arizona
NA23369, AZ D:11:690 (MNA) (Black Mesa)				•	•		Dinnebito Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona
Sand Dune Canyon, Kiet Siel Canyon, Tsegi Canyon							Sand Dune Canyon, Kiet Siel Canyon, Tsegi Canyon	Arizona State Museum
NA8607, AZ D:6:71 (MNA)			•	•	•		Little Colorado River, Moenkopi Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona

NA8612, AZ D:6:76 (MNA)	•	•				Little Colorado River, Moenkopi Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA8613, AZ D:6:77 (MNA)		•	•	•		Little Colorado River, Moenkopi Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona
NA8800, AZ D:8:25 (MNA)	•	•	•	•	•	San Juan Drainage, Chinle Wash	Museum of Northern Arizona

CHAPTER 4. CHRONOMETRIC RECONSTRUCTION OF THE VIRGIN BRANCH HEARTLAND: PRESENTATION OF DATA AND RESULTS

As laid out in Chapter 3, the starting point of this ceramics-based investigation focuses on the role in which painted design style plays in communicating Virgin Branch community identity and group affiliation. To investigate this, by way of revisitation, the research aims of this dissertation are organized around three questions:

- How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?
- 2) What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?
- 3) How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

The first of these research questions is the focus of the present chapter and Chapter 5 in which I present the chronometric data/results and associated interpretation/discussion, respectively. The second and third research questions, pertaining to the ceramic style analysis results and discussion of this dissertation, are addressed in Chapters 6 and 7, respectively. In my presentation of the data within this chapter, I provide a descriptive commentary conducted on a basis of site-specific chronological and chronometric data through mean ceramic dating results of select Virgin Branch sites (see Table 4.1). The primary aim of this chapter is to serve as a repository of the mean ceramic dates I calculated as well as a synthesis of available radiocarbon assays and the sole available tree-ring date from associated site reports. Pulling from this information, in Chapter 5, I: (a) discuss and interpret these data in light of the first guiding research question, (b) propose a refined chronology for painted Virgin Branch ceramic styles (inclusive of cognate styles within the Virgin Branch region), and (c) discuss a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry in the context of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles and widelyused dating methods by archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region—including use of the percentage of corrugated ceramics within a given site pottery assemblage to help date Virgin Branch sites. With this overview and trajectory in mind, this chapter presents the chronological and chronometric data I gathered, synthesized, and applied towards a proposed chronometric refinement of the Virgin Branch heartland and associated painted Virgin Branch pottery styles.

Virgin Branch Heartland Chronometric Refinement: Site Sampling Strategy

The previous chapter, as laid out in Table 3.4, presented all Virgin Branch sites sampled within the research parameters of this dissertation—totaling over 120 sites. Although all sites listed in Table 3.4 yielded pottery sherds and/or whole vessels used in the stylistic analysis component of this research, not all of these previously listed sites were found helpful towards the chronometric refinement portion of my research aims. Limited by availability of and/or access to ceramic assemblages, less than half of the total sites listed in Table 3.4 were selected for mean ceramic dating (see Table 4.1), and even fewer sites were useful for the ceramic cross-dating of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles (see Tables 4.44 -Tables 4.78). Even though I encountered sampling limitations, this chapter presents the data I collected, and subsequently analyzed and synthesized, in my attempt to refine the chronometry of the Virgin Branch heartland and

associated painted pottery styles. In Chapter 5, I analyze and discuss the data presented in this chapter, to (provisionally) provide a refined chronometric framework for Virgin Branch pottery.

My investigation into the chronometry of the Virgin Branch heartland and associated painted pottery styles began with an assessment of the mechanisms by which the sites I sampled were dated by investigating archaeologists. Table 4.1 shows nearly three dozen sites I selected in my refinement of an overall Virgin Branch chronometry. These sites were chosen due to the promise each site demonstrated in potentially yielding mean ceramic dates that could then be applied to greater efforts in refining painted Virgin Branch pottery styles. (Sites for which no archaeological periods have been attributed are the result of the published reports/notes and site card not attributing any chronological periods or perceived chronometric dates. As seen in later in this chapter and in the discussion throughout Chapter 5, though most of the selected sites yielded mean ceramic dates, some sites were found to be unhelpful towards refining the time spans for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles. As a result of not being able to formulate a coherent chronometry on the basis of mean ceramic dating alone, I applied a mix method approach in my attempt to refine the chronometry of the Virgin Branch heartland and associated painted pottery styles. This mixed approach involved synthesizing available radiocarbon assays (recovered from unmixed, systemic contexts) with calculated mean ceramic dates. More will be stated regarding my approach and application of mean ceramic dating in this chapter as well as in Chapter 5.

85

Site	Basketmaker III ¹	Pueblo I ¹	Early Pueblo II ¹	Middle Pueblo II ¹	Late Pueblo II ¹	Early Pueblo III ¹	Geographic Location ²
26Ck2059 (Adam 2)			Р	Р	Р	Р	MV
26Ck2148 ("Lost City")			Р	Р	Р		MV
26Ck3130 (Bovine Bluff)			P, R				MV
26Ck4891	рр	DD					MV
(Riverside Pithouse Village, Gold Butte)	г, к	г, к					IVI V
26Ck6078/6095	р	Р	Р	Р	Р	Р	MV
(Cedar Basin Midden, Gold Butte)	1	1	1	1	1	1	
26Ck6080/6081	Р	Р	Р	Р	Р	Р	MV
(Ian's Rock Shelter, Gold Butte)		л	л	п	л	л	CCD
42Ka10/6 (Bonanza Dune) 2M $_{2}$ Co $_{1}$ Z D $_{1}$ $_{102}$ (DLM) (Comparent Site)		P	P	P	Р Т.D	r TD	SGB
2M0809, AZ B:1:102 (BLM) (Corngrower Site)		(D)	D (D)	D (D)	\mathbf{I}, \mathbf{P}	Ι, Ρ	SGB
42 w s 288 (Quall Creek)		(K) D D	P, (K)	P, (K)	P, (K)		SGB
42 w s 388 (Quall Creek)		к, р	л	р	л	л	SGB
42 ws 392 (Quall Creek)			K D (D)	K (D)	K (D)	K (D)	SGB
42W s503 (Red Cliffs Site)	D (D)	(K)	P, (R)	(K)	(K)	(K)	SGB
42Ws920 (Little Creek)	P, (R)	P, (R)	P, (R)	P, (R)	Р	Р	SGB
42Ws1349 (Little Man Site 3)		Р, К			P		SGB
42Ws2188 (Anasazi Valley Project)					Р		SGB
AZ A:10:20 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)							
AZ A:10:24 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)							
AZ A:10:25 (BLM) (Hidden Hills)							
AZ B:1:35 (BLM) (Reservoir Site)		(R)	(R)	(R)	(R)	R	WCP
AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)					Р		WCP
AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa)					Р		WCP
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) (Antelope Cave)	(R)	(R)	(R)				WCP
NA8960, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)		Р	Р	Р	Р		WCP

Table 4.1. Virgin Branch Puebloan Site Sample Selected for Chronometric Refinement, Showing Dating Methods Used at
Each Site by Investigating Archaeologist(s) to Establish a Given Archaeological Period.

NA8960C, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)		Р	Р	Р		WCP
NA8960F, AZ B:2:12 (MNA) (Fredonia I)		Р	Р	Р		WCP
NA8961 (Fredonia I)						WCP
NA8962 (Fredonia I)						WCP
NA8964, AZ B:2:14 (MNA) (Fredonia I)	Р	Р	Р	Р		WCP
NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (MNA) (Littlefield)	Р	Р	Р	Р		WCP
NA9066B, AZ B:2:13 (MNA)						WCP
NA9072, AZ B:2:6 (MNA) (Fredonia II)		Р	Р	Р	Р	WCP
NA9073 (Fredonia II)						WCP
NA9074, AZ B:1:23 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						WCP
NA9077 (Fredonia II)						WCP
NA9079, AZ B:1:13 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						WCP
NA9083, AZ B:1:21 (MNA) (Fredonia II)						WCP

¹ P = Chronological period established through analysis of Virgin Branch pottery types, rim jar eversion, and/or percentage of corrugated sherds from the pottery assemblage for a given site.

(R) = Chronometric date established through radiocarbon sample recovered from a non-systemic context (e.g., fill).

R = Chronometric date established through radiocarbon sample recovered from a systemic context (e.g., floor).

T = Tree-ring date.

² MV = Moapa Valley.

_

SGB = St. George Basin. WCP = Western Colorado Plateau.

Mean Ceramic Dating: Logic, Application, and Relevance to the Virgin Branch Region

As is well known to archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region, and within the North American Southwest generally, tree-ring dates have been a persistently pursued and seemingly equally elusive dating approach at nearly every investigated site in the region. While not blessed with an abundance of tree-ring dates, as compared to many sites in the Kayenta Branch region, archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region have implemented various approaches (e.g., OSL dating, radiocarbon dating) as workarounds to the paucity of datable tree beams. Although these alternative approaches to dating sites have yielded general success in helping establish a framework for a Virgin Branch chronology, the dating of Virgin Branch ceramics in particular are widely known to be not well established. In fact, from my perspective, the practice of generally dating painted Virgin Branch ceramics according to the seeming Kayenta Branch analogues (Allison 1988:57) is too imprecise to expect any discernably nuanced chronometry that would fit within the archaeological record of the Virgin Branch region. With this disparity in view, I implemented mean ceramic dating across sites in the Virgin Branch heartland in an attempt to provide greater clarity on the chronometry of a number of sites and painted pottery styles of the region.

With a near complete lack datable tree-ring specimens recovered from within the Virgin Branch region, an alternative approach is in order. As datable tree-ring specimens would provide key target dates, pertaining to construction events in the establishment of a given site—and of great interest to archaeologists (Dean 1978:228)—the unavailability of such data from Virgin Branch sites requires the pursuit of alternative events in the archaeological record. The use of mean ceramic dating, as pointed out by Christenson (1994:310), does not serve as alternative way in which to obtain a target date from a given site. Rather, a mean ceramic date provides

88

insights not into a primary context (such as a construction date obtained from a tree-ring dated roof beam) but into a secondary context (Dean 1978:226). In other words, a mean ceramic date provides insight into the disposal of the ceramics being investigated. While obtaining a date relating to the disposition of a ceramic assemblage would require investigation of the formation processes spanning between disposition of the ceramics and the depopulation of a given site (cf. Schiffer 1976:142-143), this time horizon is likely negligible in most cases (Wallace 1992:35-36). In consideration of these factors, the practical meaning of a mean ceramic date can be viewed not as a singular date (such as a tree-ring date). Instead, a mean ceramic date should be viewed as a date within a greater probability distribution for a site (Christenson 1994:310-311).

In my investigation of using mean ceramic dating to date Virgin Branch sites directly, and painted pottery styles indirectly, I followed the general method set forth by Christenson (1994:304-309) and selected imported ceramic types which have been correlated with tree-ring dates (cf. Downum 1988 and Christenson 1994). Using the date ranges for over a dozen decorated and undecorated traded ceramic types, recovered from Virgin Branch sites, I weighted each pottery type in consideration of the respective date range (see Table 4.2). Although I followed the methods laid out by Christenson (1994:304), the ceramic date (CED) weights I assigned to imported pottery types (Table 4.2) followed those proposed by Christian Downum (2010, personal communication). Following the methods laid out by Christenson (1994:304), I calculated CED weights for each ceramic type. Issuing of weights to each type helps in reducing the overrepresentation of any ceramic type with a long date range. In applying mean ceramic dating to Virgin Branch sites, I argue that this methodological approach can serve as meaningful chronometric anchor from which a clearer chronometry for Virgin Branch sites directly, and painted pottery styles indirectly, can emerge in the absence of usable tree-ring dates.

Pottery Ware and Type	CED Weight
Tusayan Gray Ware	
Lino Black-on-gray	1
Tusayan Corrugated	2.25
Tusavan White Ware	
Kana-a Black-on-white	1.25
Black Mesa Black-on-white	2.25
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	2
Sosi Black-on-white	2
Flagstaff Black-on-white	2.75
San Juan Red Ware	
Deadmans Black-on-red	1.1
Tsegi Orange Ware	
Medicine Black-on-red	2.75
Cameron Polychrome	3.25
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	2.5
San Francisco Mountain Gray Ware	
Deadmans Gray - Fugitive Red	0.5

 Table 4.2. Mean Ceramic Date (CED) Weights Used In This Study For Tree-Ring Dated

 Kayenta Branch Pottery Styles.

Virgin Branch Heartland Chronology and Chronometry:

Site Dating and Mean Ceramic Dating Results

Using the above parameters in my approach to general mean ceramic dates for selected Virgin Branch sites, the following tables (Tables 4.3 - 4.43) show the mean ceramic dates for nearly all of the sites listed in Table 4.1. In my investigation of these sites, on more granular level, Tables 4.4 though 4.25 show calculated mean ceramic dates for specific "Houses" associated 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"). The overarching aim of Tables 4.3 through 4.43 is to present the imported ceramic types associated with each site along with the varied dates generated from the distribution of the these imported pottery wares and types. Regarding the mean ceramic date presented in each of the following tables, at least one of three categorizations can be found in each table. For sites from which only painted imported pottery types were recovered, the mean ceramic date for such a site will be entirely based on a "MCD (Decorated only)" (i.e., a mean ceramic date calculated on the basis of imported painted pottery types only). Similarly, in the case of sites from which only nondecorated (i.e., non-painted) pottery types were recovered, the calculated mean date will be shown as a "MCD (Non-decorated only)." In the case of several sites, a standalone mean ceramic date (MCD) was calculated, which lies between a "MCD (Decorated only)" and "MCD (Nondecorated only)"calculated dates. As implied in a standalone mean ceramic date, such a case requires the presence of both decorated and non-decorated imported pottery types at a site.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Lino Black-on-gray	3	1	0.710900474	675	0.710900474	479.8578199
Deadmans Black-on-red	1	1.1	0.236966825	945	0.260663507	246.3270142
Medicine Black-on-red	255	2.75	60.42654028	1087.5	166.1729858	180713.122
Tusayan Black-on-red	138	2.15	32.7014218	1132.5	70.30805687	79623.87441
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	25	2.5	5.924170616	1200	14.81042654	17772.51185
TOTALS (Decorated)	422				252.2738095	278734.9107
Deadmans Gray - Fugitive Red	18	0.5	100	975	50	48750
TOTALS (Non-Decorated)	18				50	48750
TOTALS (Decorated and Non-Decorated)					302.2630332	327585.6931
Mean Ceramic Date (MCD) 1083.7769						
MCD (Non-Decorated only) 975						
MCD (Decorated only)						
1105.337114						

Table 4.3. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), All Houses.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Lino Black-on-gray	1	1	1.219512195	675	1.219512195	823.1707317
Medicine Black-on-red	31	2.75	37.80487805	1087.5	103.9634146	113060.2134
Tusayan Black-on-red	48	2.15	58.53658537	1132.5	125.8536585	142529.2683
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	2	2.5	2.43902439	1200	6.097560976	7317.073171
TOTALS (Decorated)	82				237.1341463	263729.7256
MCD (Decorated only) 1112.154153						

Table 4.4. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 47.

Table 4.5. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 50.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	73	2.75	78.49462366	1087.5	215.8602151	234747.9839
Tusayan Black-on-red	2	2.15	2.150537634	1132.5	4.623655914	5236.290323
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	18	2.5	19.35483871	1200	48.38709677	58064.51613
TOTALS (Decorated)	93				268.8709677	298048.7903

MCD (Decorated only) 1108.519796

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	7	2.75	87.5	1087.5	240.625	261679.6875
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	12.5	1132.5	26.875	30435.9375
TOTALS (Decorated)	8				267.5	292115.625
MCD (Decorated only) 1092.021028						

Table 4.6. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 68.

Table 4.7. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 69.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	1	2.75	50	1087.5	137.5	149531.25
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	50	1132.5	107.5	121743.75
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				245	271275
MCD (Decorated only) 1104.439453						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	9	2.75	100	1087.5	275	299062.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	9				275	299062.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

Table 4.8. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 71.

Table 4.9. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 73.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	4	2.75	100	1087.5	275	299062.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	4				275	299062.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

			, e			•):
Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	39	2.75	88.63636364	1087.5	243.75	265078.125
Tusayan Black-on-red	5	2.15	11.36363636	1132.5	24.43181818	27669.03409
TOTALS (Decorated)	44				268.1818182	292747.1591
Deadmans Gray - Fugitive Red TOTALS (Non-Decorated)	16 16	0.5	100	975	50 50	48750 48750
TOTALS (Decorated and Non-Decorated)					318.1818182	341497.1591
Mean Ceramic Date (MCD) 1073.276786						
MCD (Non-Decorated only) 975						
MCD (Decorated only) 1091.599576						

Table 4.10. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 72.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	3	2.75	60	1087.5	165	179437.5
Tusayan Black-on-red	2	2.15	40	1132.5	86	97395
TOTALS (Decorated)	5				251	276832.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1102.918327						

Table 4.11. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 74.

Table 4.12. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 75.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	10	2.75	66.66666667	1087.5	187.3333333	199375
Tusayan Black-on-red	5	2.15	33.33333333	1132.5	71.66666667	81162.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	15				255	280537.5
MCD (Decorated only)						
1100.147059						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	11	2.75	91.666666667	1087.5	252.0833333	274140.625
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	8.33333333	1132.5	17.91666667	20290.625
TOTALS (Decorated)	12				270	294431.25
MCD (Decorated only) 1090.486111						

Table 4.13. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 77.

Table 4.14. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 78.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Tusayan Black-on-red	6	2.15	100	1132.5	215	243487.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	6				215	243487.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1132.5						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	2	2.75	100	1087.5	275	299062.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				245	299062.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

Table 4.15. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 79.

Table 4.16. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	11	2.75	19.29824561	1087.5	53.07017544	57713.81579
Tusayan Black-on-red	46	2.15	80.70175439	1132.5	173.5087719	196498.6842
TOTALS (Decorated)	57				226.5789474	254212.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1121.95993						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	1	2.75	50	1087.5	137.5	149531.25
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	50	1132.5	107.5	121743.75
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				245	271275
MCD (Decorated only) 1107.244898						

Table 4.17. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 81.

Table 4.18. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 88.

Pottery Type	No.	lo. CED Pe	Percentage	CED	Weighted	Sum Weight
	Sherds	Weight	rereentage	Median	Sherds	Date
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	100	1132.5	215	243487.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	1				215	243487.5
MCD (Decorated only)						
1132.5						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Tusayan Black-on-red	6	2.15	100	1132.5	215	243487.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	6				215	243487.5
Deadmans Gray - Fugitive Red	1	0.5	100	975	50	48750
TOTALS (Non-Decorated)	1				50	48750
TOTALS (Decorated and Non-Decorated)					265	292237.5
Mean Ceramic Date (MCD) 1102.783019						
MCD (Non-Decorated only) 975						
MCD (Decorated only) 1132.5						

Table 4.19. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 87.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	2	2.75	50	1087.5	137.5	149531.25
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	2	2.5	50	1200	125	150000
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				262.5	299531.25
MCD (Decorated only) 1141.071429						

Table 4.20. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 90.

Table 4.21. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 91.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
	Difertas	weight		Wiediali	Bliefdb	Dute
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	2	2.5	100	1200	250	300000
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				250	300000
MCD (Decorated only)						
1200						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	55	2.75	84.615385	1087.5	232.6923077	253052.8846
Tusayan Black-on-red	9	2.15	13.846154	1132.5	29.76923077	33713.65385
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	1	2.5	1.5384615	1200	3.846153846	4615.384615
TOTALS (Decorated)	65				266.3076923	291381.9231
Deadmans Gray - Fugitive Red	1	0.5	100	975	50	48750
TOTALS (Non-Decorated)	1				50	48750
TOTALS (Decorated and Non-Decorated)					316.3076923	340131.9231
Mean Ceramic Date (MCD) 1075.319796						
MCD (Non-Decorated only) 975						
MCD (Decorated only)						
1094.155113						

Table 4.22. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 89.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Lino Black-on-gray	1	1	20	675	20	13500
Medicine Black-on-red	3	2.75	60	1087.5	165	179437.5
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	20	1132.5	43	48697.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	5				245	241635
MCD (Decorated only) 1059.802632						

Table 4.23. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 94.

Table 4.24. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), House 120.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	2	2.75	40	1087.5	110	119625
Tusayan Black-on-red	3	2.15	60	1132.5	129	146092.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	5				239	265717.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1111.788703						
Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
--------------------------------	---------------	---------------	------------	---------------	--------------------	--------------------
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	100	1132.5	215	243487.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	1				215	243487.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1132.5						

Table 4.25. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City"), Museum Site.

Table 4.26. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	3	2.25	37.5	1087.5	84.375	91757.8125
Sosi Black-on-white	1	2	12.5	1125	25	28125
Flagstaff Black-on-white	2	2.75	25	1187.5	68.75	81640.625
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	12.5	1132.5	26.875	30435.9375
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	1	2.5	12.5	1200	31.25	37500
TOTALS (Decorated)	8				236.25	269459.375
MCD (Decorated only)						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Kana-a Black-on-white	1	1.25	6.666666667	912.5	8.333333333	7604.166667
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	3	2	20	1125	40	45000
Sosi Black-on-white	8	2	53.33333333	1125	106.6666667	120000
Flagstaff Black-on-white	1	2.75	6.666666667	1187.5	18.33333333	21770.83333
Tusayan Black-on-red	2	2.15	13.33333333	1132.5	28.66666667	32465
TOTALS (Decorated)	15				202	226840
MCD (Decorated only) 1122.970297						

Table 4.27. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws392 (Quail Creek).

Table 4.28. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Kana-a Black-on-white	3	1.25	100	912.5	125	114062.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	3				125	114062.5
MCD (Decorated only) 912.5						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	50	1132.5	107.5	121743.75
Citadel - Tusayan Polychrome	1	2.5	50	1200	125	150000
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				232.5	271743.75
MCD (Decorated only) 1168.790323						

Table 4.29. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 42Ws920 (Little Creek).

Table 4.30. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	2	2.75	66.66666667	1087.5	183.3333333	199375
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	33.33333333	1132.5	74.66666667	81162.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	3				255	280537.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1100.147059						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	100	1132.5	215	243487.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	1				215	243487.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1132.5						

Table 4.31. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa).

Table 4.32. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for Gold Butte, Inclusive of All Sites.

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	2.25	50	1087.5	112.5	122343.75
Sosi Black-on-white	1	2	50	1125	100	112500
TOTALS (Decorated)	2				212.5	234843.75
MCD (Decorated only)						
1105.147059						

Pottery Type	No.	CED Percentage	CED	Weighted	Sum Weight	
	Sherds	Weight	Tercentage	Median	Sherds	Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	2.25	100	1087.5	225	244687.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	1				225	244687.5
MCD (Decorated only)						
1087.5						

Table 4.33. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA8961 (Fredonia I).

Table 4.34. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA8962 (Fredonia I).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	3	2.25	100	1087.5	225	244687.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	3				225	244687.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Lino Black-on-gray	1	1	0.156494523	675	0.156494523	105.6338028
Black Mesa Black-on-white	86	2.25	13.45852895	1087.5	30.28169014	32931.33803
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	405	2	63.38028169	1125	126.7605634	142605.6338
Sosi Black-on-white	94	2	14.71048513	1125	29.42097027	33098.59155
Flagstaff Black-on-white	17	2.75	2.660406886	1187.5	7.316118936	8687.891236
Deadmans Black-on-red	1	1.1	0.156494523	945	0.172143975	162.6760563
Medicine Black-on-red	28	2.75	4.381846635	1087.5	12.05007825	13104.46009
Tusayan Black-on-red	7	2.15	1.095461659	1132.5	2.355242567	2667.312207
TOTALS (Decorated)	639				208.513302	233363.5368
Tusayan Corrugated TOTALS (Non-Decorated)	3762 3762	2.25	100	1112.5	225 225	250312.5 250312.5
TOTALS (Decorated and Non-Decorated)					433.513302	483676.0368
Mean Ceramic Date (MCD) 1115.7121						
MCD (Non-Decorated only) 1112.5						
MCD (Decorated only) 1119.178175						

Table 4.35. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for 2Mo869, AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	18	2.25	20.93023256	1087.5	47.09302326	21213.66279
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	3	2	3.488372093	1125	6.976744186	7848.837209
Flagstaff Black-on-white	7	2.75	8.139534884	1187.5	22.38372093	26580.6686
Deadmans Black-on-red	20	1.1	23.25581395	945	25.58139535	24174.4186
Medicine Black-on-red	12	2.75	13.95348837	1087.5	38.37209302	41729.65116
Tusayan Black-on-red	22	2.15	25.58139535	1132.5	55	62287.5
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	4	2.5	4.651162791	1200	11.62790698	13953.48837
TOTALS (Decorated)	86				207.0348837	227788.2267
MCD (Decorated only) 1100.240803						

Table 4.36. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (MNA) (Littlefield).

Table 4.37. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9066B (Fredonia II).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Medicine Black-on-red	1	2.75	100	1087.5	275	299062.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	1				275	299062.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

Pottery Type	No.	CED	Percentage	CED	Weighted	Sum Weight
Tottery Type	Sherds	Weight	Tereentage	Median	Sherds	Date
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	1	2	7.142857143	1125	14.28571429	16071.42857
Deadmans Black-on-red	1	1.1	7.142857143	945	7.857142857	7425
Tusayan Black-on-red	6	2.15	42.85714286	1132.5	92.14285714	104351.7857
Cameron Polychrome	3	3.25	21.42857143	1112.5	69.64285714	77477.67857
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	3	2.5	21.42857143	1200	53.57142857	64285.71429
TOTALS (Decorated)	14				237.5	269611.6071
MCD (Decorated only)						
1135.206767						

Table 4.38. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9072 (Fredonia II).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Kana-a Black-on-white	2	1.25	25	912.5	31.25	28515.625
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	2.25	12.5	1087.5	28.125	30585.9375
Tusayan Black-on-red	4	2.15	50	1132.5	107.5	121743.75
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	1	2.5	12.5	1200	31.25	37500
TOTALS (Decorated)	8				198.125	218345.3125
MCD (Decorated only)						
1102.05836						

Table 4.39. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9073 (Fredonia II).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	3	2.25	60	1087.5	135	146812.5
Medicine Black-on-red	1	2.75	20	1087.5	55	59812.5
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	2.15	20	1132.5	43	48697.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	5				233	255322.5
MCD (Decorated only)						
1095.804721						

Table 4.40. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9074 (Fredonia II).

Table 4.41. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9077 (Fredonia II).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	4	2.25	100	1087.5	225	244687.5
TOTALS (Decorated)	4				225	244687.5
MCD (Decorated only) 1087.5						

Pottery Type	No.	CED Percentage	CED	Weighted	Sum Weight	
	Sherds	Weight	Tereentage	Median	Sherds	Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	2.25	10	1087.5	22.5	24468.75
Deadmans Black-on-red	3	1.1	30	945	33	31185
Medicine Black-on-red	2	2.75	20	1087.5	55	59812.5
Tusayan Black-on-red	4	2.15	40	1132.5	86	97395
TOTALS (Decorated)	10				196.5	212861.25
MCD (Decorated only)						
1083.263359						

Table 4.42. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9079, AZ B:1:13 (MNA) (Fredonia II).

Table 4.43. Mean Ceramic Date Calculation for NA9083 (Fredonia II).

Pottery Type	No. Sherds	CED Weight	Percentage	CED Median	Weighted Sherds	Sum Weight Date
Black Mesa Black-on-white	5	2.25	71.42857143	1087.5	160.7142857	174776.7857
Citadel – Tusayan Polychrome	2	2.5	28.57142857	1200	71.42857143	85714.28571
TOTALS (Decorated)	7				232.1428571	260491.0714
MCD (Decorated only)						
1122.115385						

Indirect Dating of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles in the Context of Kayenta Branch Chronometry: Mean Ceramic Dating and Ceramic Cross-Dating

Following from the mean ceramic dates calculated from select Virgin Branch sites, I correlated these mean ceramic dates with known date ranges for Tusayan Gray Ware, Tusayan White Ware (Kayenta Series), Tsegi Orange Ware, and San Juan Red Ware pottery types recovered from Virgin Branch sites (see Figure 4.1). These date ranges were synthesized from Christenson (1994:305) and represented graphically in Figure 4.1 to serve as a baseline temporal illustration upon which I overlaid deduced date ranges for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles (discussed in Chapter 5). This section presents my synthesis of mean ceramic dates, based on well-dated non-local pottery types. The resulting dates, in turn, help organize my research into painted Virgin Branch pottery types within a coherent chronometric framework.

Mean Ceramic Dating: Imported Pottery Types in the Context of Virgin Branch Sites

Using the date ranges from Christenson (1994:305), in conjunction with the mean ceramic dates in Table 4.3 through 4.43, I graphically transposed these mean ceramic dates over the imported pottery types found at each Virgin Branch site as a way of visualizing the general temporal relationship between the known manufacture and distribution dates for these imported ceramics and the mean ceramic date for a given site (see Figures 4.2 through 4.20). Although a temporal relationship between the reported mean ceramic date (indicated by a red line) and the recovered imported pottery type(s) for each site represented in Figures 4.2 through 4.20 may appear to some as meaningful, this perceived relationship is superficial and only meaningful with additional temporal and contextual anchor points—namely, radiocarbon dates and imported pottery associated with painted Virgin Branch pottery styles from systemic contexts.



Figure 4.1. Ceramic type date ranges, including median dates, for imported pottery types recovered from Virgin Branch sites.



Figure 4.2. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 26Ck2148 (Lost City), inclusive of all Houses, based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.3. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.4. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws392 (Quail Creek), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.5. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.6. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 42Ws920 (Little Creek), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.7. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for AZ B:1:63 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.8. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for AZ B:1:64 (BLM) (Yellowstone Mesa), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.9. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for Gold Butte (inclusive of all sites), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.10. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for 2Mo869, AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.11. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA8961 (Fredonia I), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.12. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA8962 (Fredonia I), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.13. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (Littlefield), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.14. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9066B (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.15. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9072 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.16. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9073 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.17. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9074 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.18. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9077 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.19. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9079 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.



Figure 4.20. Mean ceramic date (MCD) for NA9083 (Fredonia II), based on recovered imported pottery types.

Organization and Use of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Style Names

As found in Table 4.44 below, the information gathered from Richard Thompson's pottery classification system presented in Walling et al. (1986:352), painted Virgin Branch pottery styles are generally organized within four distinct ware categories—Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series; Moapa Gray Ware; Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated); and Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series (Corrugated). While technological and stylistic differences may in fact legitimately justify treating each of these ware categories as distinct bins, investigation of such nuances among subcategories of Virgin Branch pottery wares is outside of the scope of this dissertation. As such, for the purposes of the chronometric and stylistic analysis components of this research, these four ware categories are treated as interchangeable with regard to overarching painted stylistic designs. The reason for this reduction is three-fold.

First, investigation of minute (and presumably discernable) distinctions between these four categories is outside the scope of my established research design. Second, the overwhelming majority of the painted Virgin Branch pottery styles recovered from archaeological sites are Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series sherds and vessels, with the other three groupings scantly represented in site pottery assemblages—if at all (see Tables 4.45 - 4.78 below for examples of these representational disparities). Finally, the primary aim of the chronometric refinement of this dissertation concerns painted Virgin Branch pottery styles (collectively) in juxtaposition with painted Kayenta Branch pottery styles. My treatment of both Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series painted styles and the associated Shato (corrugated) varieties associated with the complementary non-corrugated design styles is similar to my approach to painted Virgin Branch pottery styles.

136

Tusayan Gray and White Wares, Kayenta Series	Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series	Moapa Gray Ware	Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)	Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series (Corrugated)	
Lino Black-on-gray	Mesquite Black-on-gray	Boulder Black-on-gray	-	-	
Kana-a Black-on-white	Washington Black-on-gray	Boysag Black-on-gray	-	-	
Black Mesa	St. George Black-on-grav	Trumbull Black-on-grav	Orderville	Toroweap	
Black-on-white	St. George Black-oll-gray	Trumbull Black-oll-gray	Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	
Sagi Dlagh on white	North Creek	Maana Diaali an anav	Hurricane	Whitmore	
Sosi Black-on-white	Black-on-gray	Моара Бласк-оп-gray	Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	
Dogoszhi	II:Idala Diash an anar	Slide Mountain	Pipe Spring	Fern Glen	
Black-on-white	Hildale Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	
Flagstaff	Clandala Diask an anar	Poverty Mountain	Parashant	Tualnum Dlaals an anary	
Black-on-white	Giendale Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	Black-on-gray	тискир власк-on-gray	

Table 4.44. Ware and Type Classification for Painted Kayenta and Virgin Branch Pottery Styles.

Ceramic Cross-Dating Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles: Methods and Implementation

The above site-specific mean ceramic dates, along with painted Virgin Branch pottery styles recovered from each site (Tables 4.3 - 4.43, Figures 4.1 - 4.20) and the available radiocarbon assays from Virgin Branch sites (see Table 4.79), serve as the baseline in helping me indirectly date these pottery styles in the context of the established chronometric record for Kayenta Branch pottery. In this section, I discuss my use, and associated reasoning, of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles in the context of my research question. In the latter portion of this section, I present the distribution of both painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery sherds recovered from the same depositional context, as observed among the sites selected for chronometric refinement of the Virgin Branch heartland and painted pottery styles (see Tables 4.45 - 4.78). Although overall, indiscriminate counts of imported pottery sherds were utilized to calculate mean ceramic dates for selected sites, I implemented a more nuanced approach to ascertain mean ceramic dates that could be used to indirectly date painted Virgin Branch pottery styles.

Following the ceramic cross-dating method successfully implemented by Wallace (1992), on ceramic styles in the Tonto Basin of central Arizona, I adapted Wallace's approach to indirectly date painted Virgin Branch pottery styles by cross-dating with tree-ring dated imported pottery types found to occur in the same depositional context (Tables 4.45 - 4.78). In my adaptation of Wallace's approach to ceramic cross-dating painted Virgin Branch pottery styles with depositionally-associated imported sherds, I implemented the following four specific guidelines set forth by Wallace (1992:37) as a means of helping establish meaningful

138

associations between Virgin Branch and imported pottery sherds found in the same depositional

context(s):

- Contexts must be unmixed; i.e., sequential or discontinuous noncontemporaneous well-dated ceramic types cannot co-occur in the given context. An exception in this regard would be cases where multiple occupations are evident that are markedly distinct in time such as a pithouse occupation in the A.D. 800s overlain by a Pueblo III occupation in the 1200s. The types are easily separated and associations tend to be unambiguous in these cases. Another exception might be cases in the [Virgin Branch] area where some mixing is evident with later ceramic types, but the intrusive ceramic is indisputably related to the earliest [Virgin Branch] ceramics in the deposit.
- 2. Single sherd associations are considered weaker than multiple sherds, though they are not necessarily rejected out of hand.
- 3. There must be diagnostic ceramics in direct association. Phase assignments based on related features on a site or on stratigraphic information alone are not accepted.
- 4. Contexts considered suitable for consideration can include structure floors, floor pits, structure fill, and burials (although isolated sherds are not considered suitable in burial fill). Contexts such as extramural pits and trash middens are considered inadequate due to the very common problems of contextual interpretation and mixing that occur within them. This is not to say that these problems do not occur in houses; only that on a probabilistic basis the likelihood of there being poor associations is much greater in extramural pits and midden deposits. Needless to say, nonfeature and extramural surface contexts also are considered inadequate for the purposes of this study.

Following from these guidelines, counts of these contextually associated painted Virgin

Branch and imported pottery types were then correlated with calculated mean ceramic dates

(Tables 4.45 - 4.78). My assessment of all these contextually associated pottery sherds informed

my inferred painted Virgin Branch pottery style chronometry, presented in Chapter 5.

Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Styles: Sherds Counts from Associated Proveniences

The following data, Tables 4.45 - 4.78, present the aggregated painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery counts, along with the data source from which the information was collected. For all pottery types with zero counts, this information was either present as such in a given archaeological report or was simply excluded all together (implying the absence of a given type).
Pottery Ware and Type	Room 26	Room 30	Room 33	Room 39	Room 45	Room 64	Room 66	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series								
Washington Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Shutler (1961:23)
St. George Black-on-gray	2	6	-	10	4	1	4	Shutler (1961:23)
North Creek Black-on-gray	4	17	7	37	2	6	33	Shutler (1961:23)
Moapa Gray Ware								
Boulder Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	Shutler (1961:23)
Trumbull Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	Shutler (1961:23)
Moapa Black-on-gray	-	1	-	1	-	1	4	Shutler (1961:23)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)								
Hurricane Black-on-gray	-	1	1	1	2	5	3	Shutler (1961:23)
Tsegi Orange Ware								
Medicine Black-on-red	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	Shutler (1961:23)
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	1	1	4	-	2	4	Shutler (1961:23)

Table 4.45. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 47.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room	Room	Room	Room	Room	Room	Data Source	
	4	13	14	20	24	25		
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series								
Washington Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	1	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
St. George Black-on-gray	2	-	24	1	2	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	3	7	-	7 3		Shutler (1961:24)	
Moapa Gray Ware								
Boulder Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	2	-	Shutler (1961:24)	
Moapa Black-on-gray	-	-	4	-	1	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)								
Hurricane Black-on-gray	1	-	-	-	-	-	Shutler (1961:24)	
Tsegi Orange Ware								
Medicine Black-on-red	-	1	8	1	2	2	Shutler (1961:24)	
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	-	-	-	-	-	Shutler (1961:24)	

Table 4.46. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 50.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 3	Data Source		
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
St. George Black-on-gray	3	Shutler (1961:24)		
North Creek Black-on-gray	6	Shutler (1961:24)		
Moapa Gray Ware				
Moapa Black-on-gray	1	Shutler (1961:24)		
Tsegi Orange Ware				
Medicine Black-on-red	2	Shutler (1961:24)		
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	Shutler (1961:24)		

Table 4.47. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 68.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 3	Room 4	Room 5	Data Source	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series					
Washington Black-on-gray	-	-	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
St. George Black-on-gray	6	-	-	Shutler (1961:24)	
North Creek Black-on-gray	5	1	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
<i>Moapa Gray Ware</i> Moapa Black-on-gray	5	-	-	Shutler (1961:24)	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) Hurricane Black-on-gray	-	-	1	Shutler (1961:24)	
<i>Tsegi Orange Ware</i> Medicine Black-on-red	4	1	9	Shutler (1961:24)	

Table 4.48. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 71.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2	Room 4	Rooms 5 - 10	Room 7	Room 9	Room 15	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series							
Washington Black-on-gray	-	-	-	1	-	-	Shutler (1961:25)
St. George Black-on-gray	6	-	2	1	-	1	Shutler (1961:25)
North Creek Black-on-gray	2	2	4	2	-	2	Shutler (1961:25)
Moapa Gray Ware							
Boulder Black-on-gray	-	-	-	1	1	-	Shutler (1961:25)
Moapa Black-on-gray	11	1	10	-	-	1	Shutler (1961:25)
San Francisco Mountain Gray Ware Deadmans Fugitive Red	-	5	-	3	-	5	Shutler (1961:25)
<i>Tsegi Orange Ware</i> Medicine Black-on-red	5	_	2	3	1	1	Shutler (1961:25)

Table 4.49. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 72.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 4	Room 64	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	2	1	Shutler (1961:25)
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	3	Shutler (1961:25)
Moapa Gray Ware	0		
Boulder Black-on-gray	8	1	Shutler (1961:25)
Moapa Black-on-gray	-	1	Shutler (1961:25)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) Hurricane Black-on-gray		1	Shutler (1961:25)
Humeane Black-on-gray	-	1	Shutter (1901.23)
Tsegi Orange Ware			
Medicine Black-on-red	1	1	Shutler (1961:25)
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	-	Shutler (1961:25)

Table 4.50. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 74.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room	Room	Rooms	Room	Room	Data Source
	1 2		7	8	10	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series						
Washington Black-on-gray	-	2	1	-	-	Shutler (1961:26)
St. George Black-on-gray	3	-	1	1	1	Shutler (1961:26)
North Creek Black-on-gray	3	-	3	-	-	Shutler (1961:26)
Moapa Gray Ware						
Moapa Black-on-gray	3	-	-	3	-	Shutler (1961:26)
Tsegi Orange Ware						
Medicine Black-on-red	1	1	1	-	3	Shutler (1961:26)
Tusayan Black-on-red	-	-	-	2	-	Shutler (1961:26)

Table 4.51. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 75.

Table 4.52. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 77.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 9	Data Source			
<i>Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series</i> St. George Black-on-gray	1	Shutler (1961:26)			
<i>Moapa Gray Ware</i> Moapa Black-on-gray	1	Shutler (1961:26)			
<i>Tsegi Orange Ware</i> Medicine Black-on-red	5	Shutler (1961:26)			

Pottery Ware and Type	Room on hilltop	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
St. George Black-on-gray	3	Shutler (1961:22)
North Creek Black-on-gray	6	Shutler (1961:22)
Moapa Gray Ware		
Moapa Black-on-gray	7	Shutler (1961:22)
Tsegi Orange Ware		
Tusayan Black-on-red	29	Shutler (1961:22)

Table 4.53. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 78.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2	Room 3	Room 8	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
St. George Black-on-gray	1	-	7	Shutler (1961:26)
North Creek Black-on-gray	4	1	6	Shutler (1961:26)
Moapa Gray Ware				
Moapa Black-on-gray	-	-	1	Shutler (1961:26)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)				
Hurricane Black-on-gray	-	-	3	Shutler (1961:26)
Tsegi Orange Ware				
Medicine Black-on-red	-	2	2	Shutler (1961:26)
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	-	1	Shutler (1961:26)

Table 4.54. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 80.

Table 4.55. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 81.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2	Data Source
<i>Moapa Gray Ware</i> Moapa Black-on-gray	1	Shutler (1961:26)
<i>Tsegi Orange Ware</i> Tusayan Black-on-red	1	Shutler (1961:26)

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 3	Room 4	Room 6	Room 12	Room 15	Room 18	Room 19	Room 20	Room 22	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series										
Washington Black-on-gray	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	Shutler (1961:27)
St. George Black-on-gray	1	-	2	1	-	3	1	7	3	Shutler (1961:27)
North Creek Black-on-gray	4	-	1	4	-	7	5	10	13	Shutler (1961:27)
Moapa Gray Ware										
Boulder Black-on-gray	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	Shutler (1961:27)
Moapa Black-on-gray	1	-	1	3	-	-	-	1	1	Shutler (1961:27)
Tsegi Orange Ware										
Medicine Black-on-red	1	1	1	4	-	2	1	-	3	Shutler (1961:27)
Tusayan Black-on-red	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	-	-	Shutler (1961:27)
Citadel Polychrome	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Shutler (1961:27)

Table 4.56. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 89.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
St. George Black-on-gray	3	Shutler (1961:27)
North Creek Black-on-gray	2	Shutler (1961:27)
<i>Moapa Gray Ware</i> Moapa Black-on-gray	3	Shutler (1961:27)
Tsegi Orange Ware		
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	Shutler (1961:27)

Table 4.57. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 94.

Table 4.58. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 26Ck2148, House 94.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series St. George Black-on-gray	8	Shutler (1961:23)
<i>Tsegi Orange Ware</i> Tusayan Black-on-red	1	Shutler (1961:23)

Pottery Ware and Type	Room Fill F-69, 0-80 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
Washington Black-on-gray	4	Thompson (1984:18)
St. George Black-on-gray	2	Thompson (1984:18)
North Creek Black-on-gray	4	Thompson (1984:18)
Hildale Black-on-gray	7	Thompson (1984:18)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)		
Orderville Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1984:18)
Tsegi Orange Ware		
Tusayan Black-on-red	1	Thompson (1984:18)

Table 4.59. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from 42Ws920, Room Fill.

Table 4.60. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 3 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 3 Fill F-4, 0-26 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
Hildale Black-on-gray	2	Thompson (1995:1)
Tusayan Gray Ware		
Tusayan Corrugated	4	Thompson (1995:1)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series		
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	Thompson (1995:1)

Pottery Ware and Type	Kiva Fill F-13, 0-30 cm	Kiva Fill F-13, 70-180 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	1	-	Thompson (1995:2)
Hildale Black-on-gray	1	4	Thompson (1995:2)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)			
Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	1	-	
Tusayan Gray Ware			
Tusayan Corrugated	20	38	Thompson (1995:2)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Sosi Black-on-white	-	1	Thompson (1995:2)
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	-	3	Thompson (1995:2)

Table 4.61. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Kiva Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Kiva Fill F-20, 0-210 cm	Kiva Fill F-20 above F-48, 45-215 cm	Kiva Fill F-20 (F-42, F-48) 145-230 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
St. George Black-on-gray	1	2	-	Thompson (1995:3)
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	4	1	Thompson (1995:3)
Hildale Black-on-gray	-	2	-	Thompson (1995:3)
Tusayan Gray Ware	_			
Tusayan Corrugated	7	97	11	Thompson (1995:3)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series				
Black Mesa Black-on-white	-	3	-	Thompson (1995:3)
Sosi Black-on-white	1	1	-	Thompson (1995:3)
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	-	3	1	Thompson (1995:3)
Flagstaff Black-on-white	-	1	-	Thompson (1995:3)
Flagstaff Black-on-white (Shato)	-	1	-	Thompson (1995:3)

Table 4.62. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Kiva Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 10 Fill F-33, 0-50 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
North Creek Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1995:4)
Hildale Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1995:4)
Tusayan Gray Ware		
Tusayan Corrugated	66	Thompson (1995:4)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series		
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	Thompson (1995:4)

Table 4.63. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 10 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Kiva Fill F-4, 0-50 cm	Kiva Fill F-54, 55-59 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	-	2	Thompson (1995:6)
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	2	Thompson (1995:6)
<i>Moapa Gray Ware</i> Moapa Black-on-gray	1	1	Thompson (1995:6)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	-	2	Thompson (1995:6)
Tusayan Gray Ware			
Tusayan Corrugated	24	4	Thompson (1995:6)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	1	15	Thompson (1995:6)
Dogoszhi Black-on-white (Shato)	1	-	Thompson (1995:6)

Table 4.64. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 11 Floor F-55 floor, 13-17 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
North Creek Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1995:6)
Tusayan Gray Ware		
Tusayan Corrugated	7	Thompson (1995:6)

Table 4.65. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 11 Floor.

Table 4.66. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 4 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 4 Fill F-60, 28-74 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
North Creek Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1995:7)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series		
Sosi Black-on-white	1	Thompson (1995:7)

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 8 Fill F-87, 45-65 cm	Room 8 Fill F-87, 65-85 cm	Room 8 Fill F-87, 80-85 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
St. George Black-on-gray	-	3	-	Thompson (1995:8)
North Creek Black-on-gray	1	2	-	Thompson (1995:8)
Hildale Black-on-gray	-	-	2	Thompson (1995:8)
Glendale Black-on-gray	-	1	-	
Tusayan Gray Ware				
Tusayan Corrugated	24	20	7	Thompson (1995:8)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series				
Black Mesa Black-on-white	-	-	13	Thompson (1995:8)
Sosi Black-on-white	-	-	2	Thompson (1995:8)
Sosi Black-on-white (Shato)	1	-	-	Thompson (1995:8)
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	1	-	-	Thompson (1995:8)

Table 4.67. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 8 Fill.

Table 4.68. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 12 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 12 Fill F-92, 45-75 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
St. George Black-on-gray	3	Thompson (1995:10)
Tusayan Gray Ware		
Tusayan Corrugated	5	Thompson (1995:10)

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 6 Fill F-93, 0-45 cm	Data Source	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	5	Thompson (1995:10)	
North Creek Black-on-gray	2	Thompson (1995:10)	
Hildale Black-on-gray	4	Thompson (1995:10)	
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Dogoszhi Black-on-white (Shato)	1	Thompson (1995:10)	

Table 4.69. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 6 Fill.

Table 4.70. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 1 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 1 Fill F-102, 0-50 cm	Data Source	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	1	Thompson (1995:11)	
Tusayan Gray Ware			
Tusayan Corrugated	12	Thompson (1995:11)	
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	Thompson (1995:11)	
Sosi Black-on-white (Shato)	4	Thompson (1995:11)	

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 7 Fill F-103, 15-23 cm	Room 7 Fill F-103, 35-45 cm	Room 7 Fill F-103/F-61, 50 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
St. George Black-on-gray	-	1	-	Thompson (1995:11)
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	-	2	Thompson (1995:11)
Hildale Black-on-gray	1	4	-	Thompson (1995:11)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)				
Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	1	1	-	Thompson (1995:11)
Tusayan Gray Ware Tusayan Corrugated	-	2	1	Thompson (1995:11)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series				
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	2	4	4	Thompson (1995:11)

Table 4.71. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 13 Fill	Room 13 Fill	Data Source
	F-128, 20-40 cm	F-128, 70-80 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	5	1	Thompson (1995:13-14)
North Creek Black-on-gray	2	1	Thompson (1995:13-14)
Hildale Black-on-gray	2	3	Thompson (1995:13-14)
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	-	1	Thompson (1995:13-14)
Tusayan Gray Ware			
Tusayan Corrugated	29	10	Thompson (1995:13-14)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	-	
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	1	3	Thompson (1995:13-14)

Table 4.72. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 13 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 7 Fill F-169, 45-55 cm	Data Source	
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
North Creek Black-on-gray	14	Thompson (1995:17)	
Tsegi Orange Ware			
Medicine Black-on-red	28	Thompson (1995:17)	

Table 4.73. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 7 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 19 Fill F-177, 0-25 cm	Room 19 Fill F-177, 25-35 cm	Room 19 Fill F-177, 27-32 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series				
Washington Black-on-gray	1	-	-	Thompson (1995:19)
St. George Black-on-gray	-	1	-	Thompson (1995:19)
North Creek Black-on-gray	1	1	1	Thompson (1995:19)
Hildale Black-on-gray	3	2	-	Thompson (1995:19)
Tusayan Gray Ware				
Tusayan Corrugated	5	14	45	Thompson (1995:19)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series				
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	-	1	-	Thompson (1995:19)

Table 4.74. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 19 Fill.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 10 Fill F-188, 5-25 cm	Room 10 Fill F-188, 25-30 cm	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series			
St. George Black-on-gray	1	-	Thompson (1995:21)
North Creek Black-on-gray	-	2	Thompson (1995:21)
Hildale Black-on-gray	-	1	Thompson (1995:21)
<i>Tusayan Gray Ware</i> Tusayan Corrugated	6	4	Thompson (1995:21)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series			
Dogoszhi Black-on-white	-	1	Thompson (1995:21)

Table 4.75. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Room 10 Fill.

Pithouse 4 Fill	Pithouse 5 Fill	Data Source
7	9	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
2	1	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
1	5	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
1	-	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
2	-	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
-	1	Wade (2009:Table 69a-c)
	Pithouse 4 Fill 7 2 1 1 2 2 -	Pithouse 4 Fill Pithouse 5 Fill 7 9 2 1 1 5 1 - 2 - - 1

Table 4.76. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9058.

Table 4.77. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9072.

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 2 Fill	Data Source
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
North Creek Black-on-gray	5	Wade (2009:Table 47a)
Hildale Black-on-gray	6	Wade (2009:Table 47a)
Tsegi Orange Ware		
Cameron Polychrome	1	Wade (2009:Table 47b)
Citadel Polychrome	1	Wade (2009:Table 47b)

Pottery Ware and Type	Room 4 Floor	Data Source
Moapa Gray Ware		
Moapa Black-on-gray	4	Wade (2009:Table 56)
Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series		
Black Mesa Black-on-white	1	Wade (2009:Table 56)

 Table 4.78. Painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch Pottery Sherd Counts Recovered from NA9077.

Virgin Branch Heartland Chronology and Chronometry: Site Dating and Radiocarbon Data

As the third method in my multi-faceted approach to refine the chronometry of the Virgin Branch heartland and associated painted pottery styles—with mean ceramic dating and ceramic cross-dating functioning as the other two methods—I synthesized all available, and known (to me), radiocarbon assays from Virgin Branch sites found within my site sample (Table 4.1). As Table 4.79 shows, although many of the sites laid out in my chronometric refinement site sample yielded useful radiocarbon dates, others were found to have either produced no such dates or only unreliable dates (i.e., dates that were likely affected by old wood problems).

As one can see in Table 4.79, I found approximately half of the reported radiocarbon dates to be associated with painted Virgin Branch pottery sherds. From those radiocarbon dates, only six dates were found to be associated with a single painted pottery style and not among a mix ceramic assemblage. These radiocarbon dates that were depositionally-related to a single pottery style were then selected for consideration in my refinement of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles.

When one overlays the sites from Table 4.1 and Table 4.78, a good amount of convergence can be found. However, when the sites listed in these two tables are juxtaposed with the sites represented in Tables 4.3 - 4.43 (Virgin Branch sites that yielded mean ceramic dates) and Tables 4.45 - 4.78 (contextually associated Virgin Branch and imported pottery types), the resulting convergence reduces to a total of six sites. This result, along with the several radiocarbon dates found to be depositionally-associated with a single pottery style from additional sites, are discussed in the following chapter and represent the cornerstone of my inference regarding a proposed revised chronometry for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles.

Site	Sample Material	Date (95% Probability)	Median Probability	Provenience	Associated Painted Pottery
26Ck3130 ¹	Charcoal	A.D. 900 - 1000	A.D. 950	Pit 4	-
26Ck3130 ¹	Charcoal	A.D. 840 - 1000	A.D. 920	Pit 5	-
26Ck4891 ²	Charcoal	A.D. 650 - 890	A.D. 690	Unit 5, Post Hole 1	-
26Ck6078/6095 ²	Charcoal	A.D. 650 - 1950	A.D. 1800	S5/E1	-
26Ck6078/6095 ²	Charcoal	950 - 810 B.C.	870 B.C.	S5/E1	-
26Ck6080/6081 ²	Charcoal	A.D. 230 - 430	A.D. 340	S3/W3	-
26Ck6080/6081 ²	Charcoal	A.D. 1480 - 1950	A.D. 1650	S2/W4	-
26Ck6080/6081 ²	Charcoal	160 B.C A.D. 60	40 B.C.	S3/W5	-
42Ws288 ³	Charcoal	A.D. 793 - 1019	A.D. 947	Pithouse 1 Fill 1	St. George Black-on-gray
42Ws288 ⁴	Charcoal	A.D. 904 - 1147	A.D. 1014	Room 1, Fill 1	-
42Ws288 ⁵	Charcoal	AD 1036-1242	A.D. 1135	Roasting Pit Fill	-
42Ws288 ⁶	Charcoal	A.D. 1156 - 1379	A.D. 1258	Room 6, Fill 1	-
42Ws388 ⁷	Carbon	A.D. 703 - 983	A.D. 854	Cist 4 Beam	-
42Ws388 ⁸	Burned Beam	AD 771-995	A.D. 896	Pithouse 2 Burned Beam, Fill 2	Washington Black-on-gray
42Ws392 ⁹	Charcoal	A.D. 601 - 842	A.D. 686	Pithouse, Floor 2, Fill 1	-
42Ws392 ¹⁰	Charcoal	A.D. 795 - 1116	A.D. 962	Pithouse, Floor 1 Vault	-
42Ws392 ¹¹	Charcoal	AD 1053-1264	A.D. 1195	Structure 2 Burned Beam	Hildale Black-on-gray
42Ws392 ¹²	Charcoal	A.D. 1175 - 1384	A.D. 1272	Hearth 2	-
42Ws503 ¹³	Charcoal	A.D. 433 - 651	A.D. 574	F98 Fill Structure A-1	St. George Black-on-gray
42Ws503 ¹⁴	Charcoal	A.D. 521 - 804	A.D. 652	Cist B4 Floor FS- 261	-

Table 4.79. Radiocarbon Dates from Sampled Virgin Branch Sites.

42Ws503 ¹⁵	Carbonized Log	A.D. 779 - 1007	A.D. 918	Room BI-1 FS-384	St. George Black-on-gray
42Ws503 ¹⁶	Charcoal	A.D. 1036 - 1368	A.D. 1201	Area A, A2 West Midden	-
42Ws920 ¹⁷	Charcoal	A.D. 729 - 1005	A.D. 890	F-148 Pithouse	-
42Ws920 ¹⁷	Charcoal	A.D. 719 - 1015	A.D. 899	F-71 Kiva or Pithouse	Mesquite Black-on-gray Washington Black-on-gray St. George Black-on-gray North Creek Black-on-gray Hildale Black-on-gray Pipe Spring Black-on-gray Parashant Black-on-gray
42Ws920 ¹⁷	Charcoal	A.D. 876 - 1212	A.D. 1058	F-50 pithouse	Washington Black-on-gray St. George Black-on-gray
42Ws920 ¹⁷	Charcoal	A.D. 990 - 1208	A.D. 1096	F-59 Structure Timber	Washington Black-on-gray North Creek Black-on-gray Hildale Black-on-gray
42Ws920 ¹⁷	Charcoal	A.D. 838 - 1259	A.D. 1090	Structure Timber	-
42Ws1349 ¹⁸	Charcoal	A.D. 699 - 964	A.D. 832	Pithouse	Washington Black-on-gray
AZ B:1:35 (BLM) ¹⁹	Charcoal	A.D. 27 - 248	A.D. 129	Pit Structure 8, Hearth Fill	-
AZ B:1:35 (BLM) ¹⁹	Wood	A.D. 72 - 350	A.D. 196	Pit Structure 5 Above Floor	-
AZ B:1:35 (BLM) ¹⁹	Wood	A.D. 146 - 423	A.D. 305	Pit Structure 11, above floor	-
AZ B:1:35 (BLM) ¹⁹	Wood	A.D. 657 - 960	A.D. 775	Pit Structure 12 Fill	-

AZ B:1:35 (BLM) ¹⁹	Wood	A.D. 1178 - 1420	A.D. 1319	Pit Structure 13, Level 1 Fill-Floor	North Creek Black-on-gray Hildale Black-on-gray Slide Mountain Black-on-gray
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²⁰	Wood Charcoal	2110 - 1786 B.C.	1947 B.C.	Stratum 2a	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²⁰	Wood Charcoal	1966 - 1665 B.C.	1813 B.C.	Stratum 2c	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²⁰	Wood Charcoal	1715 - 1449 B.C.	1569 B.C.	Stratum 2a	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²⁰	Wood	A.D. 39 - 324	A.D. 170	Rear Midden	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²¹	Yucca Sandal	A.D. 684 - 876	A.D. 762	MNA Collection	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²¹	Yucca Sandal	A.D. 683 - 882	A.D. 772	MNA Collection	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²¹	Yucca Sandal	A.D. 690 - 882	A.D. 792	MNA Collection	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²⁰	Zea mays	A.D. 659 - 1046	A.D. 837	Stratum, 3 Test 5	Washington Black-on-gray St. George Black-on-gray
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²¹	Cob/Sandal Fragment	A.D. 678 - 1086	A.D. 862	Stratum 2, Test 5	-
NA5507, AZ A:3:1 (MNA) ²¹	Yucca Sandal	A.D. 782 - 1012	A.D. 929	MNA Collection	-

Myhrer and Lyneis (1985:57).
 McGuire et al. (2014:48).
 Walling et al. (1986:149, 158).
 Walling et al. (1986:139).

- ⁵ Walling et al. (1986:151).
- ⁶ Walling et al. (1986:146).
- ⁷ Walling et al. (1986:199, 220).
- ⁸ Walling et al. (1986:214, 221).
- ⁹ Walling et al. (1986:261).
- ¹⁰ Walling et al. (1986:260).
- ¹¹ Walling et al. (1986:257).
- ¹² Walling et al. (1986:270).
- ¹³ Dalley and McFadden (1985:44, 148).
- ¹⁴ Dalley and McFadden (1985:44).
- ¹⁵ Dalley and McFadden (1985:44, 150).
- ¹⁶ Dalley and McFadden (1985:45).
- ¹⁷ Barbara Frank, personal communication with Jerry Spangler (2018).
- ¹⁸ Dalley and McFadden (1988:149).
- ¹⁹ Nielson (1998:7.1).
- ²⁰ Janetski et al. (2013:24).
- ²¹ Janetski et al. (2013:120).

Statement Regarding Identification of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Types

As noted throughout this chapter, the ceramic analyses from the different recovered site artifact assemblages were conducted by different individuals. With this point in mind, as virtually every ceramic analyst can attest, archaeologists are almost never in complete agreement with the typological identifications in pottery analyses—though significant convergence in agreement can exist. Since I personally have only seen part, all, or none of some of the sitespecific pottery assemblages presented in this chapter, I cannot positively affirm that all, or even a general majority, of the pottery identifications are even in agreement with my own typological assignment—given the opportunity to analyze such sherds. Even so, such an expectation upon any investigating archaeologist is both unreasonable and unnecessary. While I have not necessarily seen all of the ceramic assemblages reported in this chapter, I can affirm to have seen a majority. In the instance of two site assemblages—42Ws200 (Parunuweap Knoll) and 42Ws920 (Little Creek)—I encountered a misidentification of select Mesquite Black-on-gray sherds from 42Ws200 (typed in Aikens [1965] as St. George Black-on-gray) and select Glendale Black-on-gray sherds (typed by Richard Thompson as North Creek Black-on-gray). Even with these two cases, comprising an approximately two dozen combined misidentified sherds, I remain sufficiently confident in my use of reported ceramic analyses in this dissertation for two principal reasons. First, my personal assessment of a majority of these site artifact assemblages is in significant agreement with reported pottery types and also demonstrates significant interanalyst agreement in identifications. Second, neither of the two discrepant cases of misidentification from 42Ws200 and 42Ws920 have any adverse bearing upon the chronometric refinement or stylistic components of my research design.

CHAPTER 5. CHRONOMETRIC RECONSTRUCTION OF THE VIRGIN BRANCH HEARTLAND: DATING VIRGIN BRANCH SITES AND PAINTED POTTERY STYLES

In this chapter, I discuss the data and results presented in Chapter 4 within the following structure: (1) a discussion of indirect dating of select Virgin Branch sites and painted pottery styles (through mean ceramic dating, radiocarbon assays, and ceramic cross-dating of known tree-ring dated non-local ceramics); (2) a discussion of the use of percentage of corrugated pottery to date Virgin Branch sites (considered in light of the site-specific mean ceramic dating results); and (3) a proposed chronometric revision for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles (based on the presented ceramic cross-dating, radiocarbon assays, and mean ceramic dating results). At the end of this chapter, I conclude by answering the following research: How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?

Mean Ceramic Dating, Ceramic Cross-Dating, and Radiocarbon Assays: An Indirect Approach to Dating Painted Virgin Branch Sites and Painted Pottery Styles

The vast majority of the Virgin Branch heartland chronology and chronometry over the last century has been constructed on the basis of seriating painted pottery styles by reference to stylistic analogues from the Kayenta Branch region. Although archaeologists working in the greater Virgin Branch region (including northern Arizona in general) have noted stylistic similarities between painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery, I contend that the risk of tautological reasoning looms large when one directly applies date ranges to painted Virgin Branch pottery styles from tree-ring dated Kayenta Branch pottery "analogues."

The history and application of dating painted Virgin Branch pottery styles by reference to Kayenta Branch pottery "analogues" opens the way to potential circular reasoning in the assigning of date ranges to both Virgin Branch pottery styles and sites. In fact, the entire foundation upon which the commonly used Virgin Branch pottery chronology and chronometry is almost singularly based upon Colton's (1952) assessment of Virgin Branch pottery. Although Colton, at the time of publishing Pottery Types of the Arizona Strip and Adjacent Areas in Utah and Nevada, had demonstrated his keen attention to detail in previous works in developing an interconnected ceramic typology for much of northern Arizona (Colton and Hargrave 1937) that remains a pillar of ceramic analysis for Southwestern archaeologists to the present day, Richard Thompson (Walling et al. 1986:351-354) noted that Colton's specific lack of knowledge of the areas from where the Virgin Branch pottery were collected, having never visited these locations himself, ultimately resulted in a series of inconsistencies and missed pattern recognition of design styles on various specimens that he assessed. Notwithstanding these shortcomings, the ceramic chronology and chronometry Colton (1952) proposed for Virgin Branch pottery has been widely propagated by archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region with little revision.

Although Thompson published his observations of Colton's (1952) inaccuracies and mistakes regarding Virgin Branch ceramics, Thompson's own methodology in constructing a chronometry for selected Virgin Branch ceramic types was partly flawed for other reasons. While filling in Colton's (1952) missed observations regarding details in Virgin Branch ceramic types, Thompson's proposed chronometry for Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series and Moapa Gray Ware pottery types was formulated on the basis Breternitz's (1966) correlation of tree-ring dates with various Southwestern pottery types (Walling et al. 1986:355-356). Moreover, where a

given Virgin Branch pottery type was not well-dated, Thompson used the Kayenta Branch "analogue" date range for the Virgin Branch ceramic type in question (Walling et al. 1986:356). This approach and related reasoning employed by Thompson in dating Virgin Branch pottery types seems, at least superficially, circular in nature. Moreover, Thompson's formulation of a Virgin Branch pottery chronometry largely through the lens of Breternitz's (1966) work is also problematic. While many researchers in the North American Southwest have leaned heavily upon Breternitz's (1966) study—many times without question—there has been comparatively little progress in succeeding archaeologists' efforts in using Breternitz's work while also controlling for contexts and postdepositional formation processes (Wallace 1992:35).

In providing the above brief review of the problematic history in the development of the prevailing Virgin Branch pottery chronometry, originating from the work of Colton (1952) and Breternitz (1966), it is not my intention to simply cast stones at my predecessors. In fact, I fully recognize that this entire dissertation rests upon the work all those who preceded me and to whom I am indebted for their contributions to the study of Southwestern archaeology— particularly Thompson's significant pioneering work in Virgin Branch pottery analysis. Instead, my intention in reviewing these problems arises from wanting to bring awareness to current and future archaeologists of the scholarly blind spots that have seemingly hindered the development of a Virgin Branch ceramic.

In this section, I discuss the chronometric dating results from the six sites referenced at the end of Chapter 4. From these sites, I used calculated mean ceramics dates and ceramic crossdating to indirectly date painted Virgin Branch pottery types, in conjunction with several radiocarbon dates from other sites. By association, the process of indirectly dating Virgin Branch pottery types also helped provided occupational date ranges for each of the six sites. In the

follow sub-sections, I discuss each site in the context of mean ceramic dates and ceramic crossdating Virgin Branch pottery styles with non-local pottery types. Towards the end of this chapter, I synthesize my use of mean ceramic dating, ceramic cross-dating, and radiocarbon assays as a multi-pronged approach in establishing greater resolution to the chronometry of painted Virgin Branch pottery types.

Moapa Valley

26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City")

Efforts in the chronometric refinement of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles recovered from 26Ck2148 (Main Ridge: Pueblo Grande de Nevada/"Lost City") involved calculating mean ceramic dates for 13 "houses" (Tables 4.4 - 4.6, 4.8, 4.10 - 4.14, 4.16, 4.17, 4.22, and 4.23). The mean ceramic dates for each of these 13 "houses" yielded a date range spanning from A.D. 1060 to 1175. However, when I accounted for all non-local, well-dated pottery sherds from all applicable "houses" to calculate a mean ceramic date—regardless of contextual control—the resulting mean ceramic date for Main Ridge was A.D. 975 – 1105 (Table 4.3, Figure 4.2).

The former date range appears to better converge with the common designation of Main Ridge as a middle Pueblo II site (A.D. 1050) and be in accordance with previously chronological assignments issued by Lyneis (1992), Shutler (1961), and others. Similarly, while the latter mean ceramic date range (A.D. 975 to 1105) also overlaps with the conventional middle Pueblo II period designation for this site, this date range attributes an early Pueblo II occupation of the site prior to the middle Pueblo II—out of sync with previous chronological designations attributed to this site. When ceramic cross-dating of non-local pottery types is conducted for painted Virgin Branch ceramics found in the same depositional contexts, and mean ceramic dates are calculated with these same respective pottery groupings, I argue that a more meaningful date range emerges that is more reflective of the systemic occupation of Main Ridge and use period of the represented Virgin Branch pottery types alike, while minimizing any distributional skewing by the presence of a small minority of early painted styles that may be contributing to an unfounded earlier occupation date when depositional context is not considered.

St. George Basin

2Mo869, AZ B:1:102 (BLM) (Corngrower Site)

AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site) represents the site with the largest pottery assemblage of all sites considered in this dissertation. From the nearly 46,000 pottery sherds Richard Thompson analyzed over the course of that excavation project—with a high proportion being non-local pottery types (mostly comprising Tusayan Gray Ware, Tusayan White Ware [Kayenta Series], and Tsegi Orange Ware ceramic types)-approximately 4,400 sherds were used in my calculation of a mean ceramic date for this site (Table 4.35, Figure 4.10). In addition to yielding the largest number of pottery sherds, the Corngrower Site also represents the only Virgin Branch site from all sampled sites in this research to have yielded a tree-ring date. The Corngrower Site tree-ring specimen, taken from a post provenienced to what the principal investigators interpreted as a kiva, produced a date of A.D. 1150 (Barbara Frank, personal communication 2021). For multiple reasons, the Corngrower Site appears to be a completely anomalous Virgin Branch site. With exception of a kiva reported by Aikens (1965:8) at Bonanza Dune in southwestern Utah, and now apparently also at the Corngrower Site, kivas do not seem to be a cultural phenomenon to occur in the Virgin Branch region. In addition to the large number of recovered pottery sherds, including a particularly high proportion of non-local Tusayan Corrugated sherds, excavations at the Corngrower Site produced one of very few usable tree-ring dates from within the Virgin Branch region.
Since this site yielded the only tree-ring date from my sample of Virgin Branch sites, I tested my calculated mean ceramic date, using the procedure advanced by Christenson (1994:304-308), to assess how far my calculated mean ceramic date deviated from the sole tree-ring date of A.D. 1150—calculated by simply subtracting the mean tree-ring date (T) from the mean ceramic date (C) (see Table 5.1). On the surface of this calculation, it is evident that the deviation between the mean ceramic date and the tree-ring date are not far apart in time (Table 5.1). However, while calculating the deviation between the mean tree-ring date (or sole tree-ring date, in this case) and the mean ceramic date at the Corngrower Site was easy to obtain and intuitively understand, this resulting value does not convey a confidence interval for the mean ceramic date. According to Christenson (1994:306), obtaining a confidence interval for the mean ceramic date requires conducting a chi-square test of variance,

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{(n-1)s^2}{X^2}$$

"where s is the sample standard deviation, σ is the population standard deviation, and X² is the critical value of the chi-square at n-1 degrees of freedom (South 1972:171; Mendenhall 1983:371-372)". Following Christenson's instructions, I obtained the sample standard deviation through the following calculations, where x_i is the mean ceramic date, \bar{x} is the mean tree-ring date, and N is number of pottery types.

$$s = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N} (x_i - \bar{x})^2}{N - 1}}$$

$$s = \sqrt{\frac{(1116 - 1150)^2}{10 - 1}}$$

$$s = 11.333$$

After having solved for the sample standard deviation, I then returned to the chi-square test of variance formula and plugged in the sample standard deviation (11.333), the number of ceramic pottery types (10), and the chi-square critical value at nine (n - 1) degrees of freedom (16.919). The resulting variance was calculated to be 68.327, or approximately 68 years.

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{(n-1)s^2}{\chi^2}$$

$$\sigma^2 = \frac{(10-1)(11.333)^2}{16.919}$$

$$\sigma^2 = 68.322 \approx 68$$
 years

The final chi-square test of variance calculation revealed a 95 percent confidence interval of ± 68 years for the Corngrower Site mean ceramic date (Table 5.1). This resulting value demonstrates a notable benefit over widely used target date methodologies, such as archaeomagnetic dating and radiocarbon dating—namely, that this dating method is established through the dating a ceramic assemblage calibrated by tree-ring dates (Christenson 1994:312). However, as stated earlier in the chapter, mean ceramic dating does not convey a target event.

Instead, mean ceramic dates correspond to secondary depositional events (cf. Dean 1978) from which archaeologists are required to then work to understand how these dates correspond to a given site or ceramic assemblage in question. In the case of the Corngrower Site, and the five other sites discussed in this section, my confidence in the relevance of these calculated mean ceramic dates to both the occupation of each site and real temporal connection to the use life of the painted Virgin Branch pottery styles persists in large measure because of the fact that I know both Virgin Branch and non-local pottery types assessed in the calculation of each mean ceramic date are provenienced to relevant, unmixed systemic depositional contexts.

Table 5.1. Ceramic Dating Results for AZ B:1:102 (BLM) (Corngrower Site).

Site	No. Sherds	No. Types	(T) Mean Tree-Ring Date	(C) Mean Ceramic Date	(C - T) Deviation
AZ B:1:102 (BLM)	4403	10	A.D. 1150	A.D. 1116 ± 8	-34

42Ws920 (Little Creek)

After sorting through the ceramic analysis Richard Thompson conducted for 42Ws920 (Little Creek), I calculated a mean ceramic date of A.D. 1169 (Table 4.29, Figure 4.6). Within the Pecos Classification, conventionally applied to the Virgin Branch region, this mean ceramic date thus classifies 42Ws920 as an early Pueblo III site. However, as previously stated on the basis of Christenson's (1994) work, mean ceramic date does not signify an absolute target date. Rather, this date should be viewed within a greater distribution of dates (Christenson 1994:310). On the basis of excavated Virgin Branch pottery types and radiocarbon assays, the investigators of 42Ws920 attribute an occupation of the site spanning from the Basketmaker III through the

late Pueblo II periods (Barbara Frank, personal communication 2021). This dating scheme, inferred on the basis of pottery types recovered through excavation as well as radiocarbon dating, though expansive, does not convey the nuances of the dating revealed through the mean ceramic date and radiocarbon assays (Table 4.78).

While all painted Virgin Branch pottery stylistic variations were found contextually in same depositional fill of a pithouse, the median radiocarbon assay obtained from that pithouse yielded a median probability of A.D. 899 and a 95 percent confidence date range of A.D. 719 – 1015 (Table 4.78). This radiocarbon date, the other four radiocarbon assays from this site, and the mean ceramic date, when considered together, seem to indicate multicomponent site with occupations during the Basketmaker III/Pueblo I and late Pueblo II/early Pueblo III periods. In addition, the presence of a Tusayan Black-on-red sherd (Table 4.58)-recovered in the same room fill deposit as various painted Virgin Branch pottery sherds-offers some additional (even if relatively miniscule) support to notion of a late occupation of this site during the late Pueblo II/early Pueblo III periods. On the basis of these observations, I contend that the mere presence of certain ceramic types should not be used to unilaterally dictate the process of dating a site or even a feature. Moreover, the absence of particular pottery types can potentially help an investigating archaeologist's inferential reasoning when seeking to establish a site chronology. Though absence of evidence is not necessarily evidence of absence, ceramic types found missing from a given site assemblage should give one pause and help even preliminarily inform the date(s) attributed to a site in question.

Western Colorado Plateau

NA9058, AZ A:1:11 (MNA) (Littlefield)

The systemic occupation of NA9058 was determined to span from the Pueblo I period through the late Pueblo II period by investigating archaeologists (Table 4.1), according to the site card on file at the Museum of Northern Arizona. This chronological assignment was presumably conducted on the basis of Virgin Branch ceramic types recovered over the course of the project. After sifting through the published report for this site (Wade 2009), calculating a mean ceramic date on the basis of well-dated non-local ceramic types, and focusing on the contextual systemic associations of particular well-dated, non-local and painted Virgin Branch ceramic types, I arrived at a different conclusion. The mean ceramic date I calculated, on the basis of 86 sherds comprising seven painted non-local ceramic types, was A.D. 1100 (Table 4.36, Figure 4.13). One should remember, however, that a mean ceramic date is associated with a secondary context in the archaeological record and is not a direct indication of a target event. Moreover, although one needs to link mean ceramic dates with associated bridging event(s) (such as the use or discard of pottery vessels) in order to resolve the temporal gap between the secondary context associated with a mean ceramic date and a given target event (e.g., depopulation of a site), this time span may in fact be negligible in duration (Wallace 1992:35-36). In consideration of the above and of the presence of Flagstaff Black-on-white sherds and a Deadmans Black-on-red sherd recovered from two pithouse fill deposits (Table 4.75), I submit that the principal occupation of NA9058 was confined to the late Pueblo II/early Pueblo III periods.

NA9072, AZ B:2:6 (MNA) (Fredonia II)

According to the associated site card on file at the Museum of Northern Arizona, investigators at NA9072 ascribed a sequential occupation of this site beginning in the early Pueblo II period and ending in the Pueblo III period—presumably on the basis of seriation of documented ceramic types (Table 4.1). However, in consideration of the calculated mean ceramic date of A.D. 1135 (Table 4.38, Figure 4.15) and the recovery of Cameron Polychrome and Citadel Polychrome sherds recovered from a room fill (Table 4.76), the occupation of NA9072 seems to be more in line with the late Pueblo II.

NA9077 (Fredonia II)

No chronological assignments were found for this site in its associated publication (Wade 2009), nor did my own research into the site's associated records at the Museum of Northern Arizona yield any such assignments. After looking into the pottery sherd tables for this site, I calculated a mean ceramic date of A.D. 1088, based on four Black Mesa Black-on-white sherds (Table 4.41, Figure 4.18). Black Mesa Black-on-white sherds were the only non-local pottery type recovered from NA9077, including one such sherd found in association with several Moapa Black-on-gray sherds on a room floor (Table 4.77).

Discussion

In consideration of the multiple approaches presented within this section, in my attempt to refine the dating of these six sites, I submit that chronometric assignments to site occupations should be conducted through multiple avenues of investigation. Such an approach, one would likely retort in protest, is already implemented by archaeologists. However, such a statement in response to my suggestion assumes that a firm chronometric understanding of key temporal anchors—in this case, ceramic types—is already well established. To the contrary, I argue that the temporal framework of Virgin Branch ceramic types has been poorly understood (e.g., Allison 1988:57). In order to be able to fully implement such a multi-pronged approach to dating Virgin Branch sites, as I suggest, greater resolution of the dating of each Virgin Branch pottery type is required. While every Virgin Branch ceramic type is beyond the scope of this dissertation, towards the end of this chapter, I propose a refined chronometry for all painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic types along with three Moapa Gray Ware ceramic types, and two Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (corrugated) pottery types.

Dating Virgin Branch Sites According to Percentage of Corrugated Ceramics:

A Comparative Discussion in Light of Mean Ceramic Dating Results

In Chapter 3, I referenced multiple ways through which archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region have pursued chronological and chronometric dating of sites. Among the most commonly used approaches today includes tabulating the total number of corrugated sherds from an overall site pottery assemblage as a means of approximating the archaeological period in which a given site was occupied. Table 5.2 lists one of the more recent applications of this relative dating method. In this section, as illustrated in Table 5.4, I provide a brief evaluation, on a site-by-site basis, of how the dating a site according to proportion of corrugated ceramics in a site assemblage compares to the mean ceramic dating methods are the respective proportion of corrugated pottery sherds I calculated from site reports (see Table 5.3). Determination of chronological periods for each mean ceramic date were assigned according to the conventional and long-used archaeological period/date reckoned by Lyneis (1995) (see Table 3.2 of this dissertation). Period assignments, on the basis of corrugated proportions were issued using the breakdown listed by Harry and Willis (2019) in Table 5.3.

Approximate Correlation to Puebloan Periods	Corrugated Ceramics in a Site Assemblage
Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo II	0%
Middle Pueblo II	1 - 19%
Late Pueblo II	20-39%
Early Pueblo III	40 - 59%
Middle Pueblo III	>60%

Table 5.2. Temporal Classification of Puebloan Sites. After Harry and Willis (2019: Table 5.9).

Table 5.3. Pottery Sherds Counts with Percentage of Corrugated Sherds from Site Assemblage.

Site	Total	Corrugated	Proportion
Site	Sherd Count	Count	Corrugated
26Ck2148, House 47 ¹	1,825	554	30%
26Ck2148, House 50 ¹	1,410	258	18%
2Ck2148, House 68 ¹	406	47	12%
26Ck2148, House 71 ¹	46	0	0%
26Ck2148, House 69 ¹	24	0	0%
26Ck2148, House 72 ¹	1,116	98	9%
26Ck2148, House 73 ¹	414	0	0%
26Ck2148, House 74 ¹	161	0	0%
26Ck2148, House 75 ¹	508	14	3%
26Ck2148, House 77 ¹	260	5	2%
26Ck2148, House 78 ¹	183	14	8%
26Ck2148, House 79 ¹	114	22	19%
26Ck2148, House 80 ¹	859	265	31%
26Ck2148, House 81 ¹	70	26	37%
26Ck2148, House 87 ¹	133	18	14%
26Ck2148, House 88 ¹	164	138	84%
26Ck2148, House 89 ¹	1,405	455	32%
26Ck2148, House 90 ¹	43	2	5%
26Ck2148, House 91 ¹	86	22	26%
26Ck2148, House 94 ¹	650	7	1%
26Ck2148, House 120 ¹	95	0	0%
26Ck2148, Museum Site ¹	169	77	46%
26Ck2148, Inclusive of All Houses ¹	11,272	2,097	19%

26Ck4891 (Riverside Pithouse Village) ²	299	0	0%
26Ck6078/6095 (Cedar Basin Midden) ²	217	0	0%
26Ck6080/6081 (Ian's Rock Shelter) ²	773	0	0%
42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune) ³	11,386	1,819	16%
42Ws392 (Quail Creek) ⁴	4,465	2,542	57%
42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site) ⁵	5,521	0	0%
42Ws920 (Little Creek) ⁶	23,639	8,111	34%
AZ B:1:63 (Yellowstone Mesa) ⁷	212	45	21%
AZ B:1:64 (Yellowstone Mesa) ⁷	31	1	3%
AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site) ⁸	45,417	28,883	64%
NA8961 (Fredonia I) ⁹	87	1	1%
NA8962 (Fredonia I) ⁹	1,134	7	1%
NA9058 (Littlefield) ⁹	26,203	5,672	22%
NA9066B (Fredonia II) ⁹	453	12	3%
NA9072 (Fredonia II) ⁹	4,004	2,210	55%
NA9073 (Fredonia II) ⁹	4,070	1,382	34%
NA9074 (Fredonia II) ⁹	1,134	138	12%
NA9077 (Fredonia II) ⁹	596	38	6%
NA9079 (Fredonia II) ⁹	1,437	19	1%
NA9083 (Fredonia II) ⁹	858	75	9%

- 1 Shutler (1961).
- 2 McGuire et al. (2014).
- 3 Aikens (1965).
- Walling et al. (1986). 4
- 5 Dalley and McFadden (1985).
- 6 Thompson (1984).
- 7 Allison (1988).
- 8 Thompson (1995). Wade (2009).
- 9

Site	Chronological Period	Chronological Period
	(Mean Ceramic Date)	(Proportion Corrugated)
26Ck2148, House 47	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 50	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
2Ck2148, House 68	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 71	Late Pueblo II	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck2148, House 69	Late Pueblo II	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck2148, House 72	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 73	Late Pueblo II	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck2148, House 74	Late Pueblo II	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck2148, House 75	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 77	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 78	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 79	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 80	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 81	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 87	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 88	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo III
26Ck2148, House 89	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 90	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 91	Early Pueblo III	Late Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 94	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck2148, House 120	Late Pueblo II	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck2148, Museum Site	Late Pueblo II	Early Pueblo III
26Ck2148, Inclusive of All Houses	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
26Ck4891 (Riverside Pithouse Village)	-	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
26Ck6078/6095 (Cedar Basin Midden)	-	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I

Table 5.4. A Comparison of Chronological Period Assignments Between Mean Ceramic Dating (MCD) Results and Proportions of
Corrugated Pottery Sherds.

26Ck6080/6081 (Ian's Rock Shelter)	-	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
42Ka1076 (Bonanza Dune)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
42Ws392 (Quail Creek)	Late Pueblo II	Early Pueblo III
42Ws503 (Red Cliffs Site)	Pueblo I	Basketmaker III to Early Pueblo I
42Ws920 (Little Creek)	Early Pueblo III	Late Pueblo II
AZ B:1:63 (Yellowstone Mesa)	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
AZ B:1:64 (Yellowstone Mesa)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
AZ B:1:102 (Corngrower Site)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo III
NA8961 (Fredonia I)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA8962 (Fredonia I)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA9058 (Littlefield)	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
NA9066B (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA9072 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Early Pueblo III
NA9073 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Late Pueblo II
NA9074 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA9077 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA9079 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II
NA9083 (Fredonia II)	Late Pueblo II	Middle Pueblo II

Discussion

While I am not certain of the origins of this dating method, use of the proportion of corrugated pottery sherd to help date a Virgin Branch site been implemented at least over the past 25 years or so (e.g., Allison 2000, Harry and Willis 2019). As an interesting aside, based on my investigation of site records, reports, and personal communication with archaeologists working the in region, I have only been able to establish use of relative dating method for Virgin Branch sites in the Moapa Valley and on the Colorado Plateau. To date, I have not been able to find a Virgin Branch site located in the St. George Basin for which a relative date was established by calculated and applying the proportion of corrugated pottery sherds from a site assemblage. As can be seen in my cursory assessment of this method, in light of the mean ceramic dates I calculated for each of the above sites, inconsistencies can be found between these two means of ascertaining the occupation of a site. (The discrepancies between sites determined to be late Pueblo II versus middle Pueblo II seem to be more of a distinction without a difference. This seeming conflict can be resolved by defining the middle Pueblo II period something missing from Lyneis' [1995] synthesis of Virgin Branch chronological periods). My principal criticism in using the proportion of corrugated sherds within a pottery assemblage to date a site is two-fold.

First, it seems that an underlying assumption of this dating method almost certainly operates with the understanding that a given pottery assemblage is associated with a singlecomponent site. Implementation of this approach to chronologically dating a site does not seem to offer room for considering multicomponent sites since all corrugated sherds are pulled from the entire pottery assemblage recovered from a site. On the basis of an entire pottery assemblage, this chronological dating method does not appear to lend to the possibility of the systemic

occupation of a site extending beyond a particular period since this approach bins each archaeological period as mutually exclusive, by design, on the basis of meeting a certain threshold.

Second, using the proportion of corrugated pottery sherds within an assemblage does not seem consider the context with which the sherds are associated nor does are restorable vessels/pottery re-fits seemingly factored into the assignment of chronological period. Without contextual control, application of this chronological dating approach seems susceptible to the same criticisms raised by Schiffer (1982:309-312) regarding his issues regarding the utility and application of ceramic cross-dating. In the case Schiffer's three-point criticism of ceramic cross-dating, Wallace (1992:35-37) offers convincing and actionable ways to address Schiffer's criticism and meaningfully use ceramic cross-dating.

From my perspective, in order for the use of the proportion of corrugated pottery sherds to be considered a reliably transferrable and consistent method of chronologically dating sites throughout the Virgin Branch region, efforts need to be made in addressing the two criticisms raised above. If properly addressed, I have no reason to think that using the proportion of corrugated pottery sherds as a means of offering insight into the occupation of a given Virgin Branch site could not help effectively advance our understanding of the Virgin Branch region as a whole.

Towards a Refined Chronometry for Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles: A Proposed Contextual Revision Based on Ceramic Cross-Dating, Mean Ceramic Dating, and Radiocarbon Assays

The data presented in Chapter 4, and associated discussion above in this chapter, serve as the foundation upon which I base my proposed revised chronometry for select painted Virgin

Branch ceramic types (Table 5.4, Figures 5.1 and 5.2). In this section, I provide commentary and associated reasoning (where applicable) in my figuring of the dates laid out in my proposed revised chronometry for specific painted Virgin Branch ceramic types. In addition, I use the information presented in Figures 5.1 and 5.2 to help contextualize the proposed revised chronometry for each painted Virgin Branch ceramic type with corresponding and/or overlapping painted Kayenta Branch ceramic types and the Pecos Classification applied by Lyneis (1995) to the Virgin Branch region.

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series

The ceramic types classed under Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series are tempered with quartz sand and feldspar. Although all of the Virgin Series ceramic types of this ware are in fact gray and not white, I classify these under Tusayan White Ware in accordance with the previous precedent set by past researchers working in the Virgin Branch region.

Mesquite Black-on-gray

My mean ceramics dating and ceramic cross-dating research did not reveal any Mesquite Black-on-gray sherds recovered from any systemic contexts in association with well-dated nonlocal ceramics. On the basis of a radiocarbon assay produced from a charcoal sample collected from a pithouse at 42Ws920 (Little Creek), with a 95 percent probability interval of A.D. 719 – 1015, I surmised that Mesquite Black-on-gray can perhaps be dated at early as A.D. 719 (Table 4.78). With this pottery style contextually associated with the collected radiocarbon sample, as well as other (later) painted Virgin Branch pottery styles, I inferred that A.D. 719 could reasonably serve as a start date for this ceramic type. I propose a loose end date of A.D. 900, however, that particular is conjectured and a conservative estimate on my part. Based on the painted stylistic association of Mesquite Black-on-gray with that of Boulder Black-on-gray (discussed below), coupled with the fact that the latter ceramic type was recovered from room fill deposits at Main Ridge (26Ck2148), another potential end date estimate for Mesquite Black-ongray could be A.D. 975—on the basis of this date serve as the earliest mean ceramic date calculated for Main Ridge.

Washington Black-on-gray

The start date I propose for Washington Black-on-gray of A.D. 896 represents the median date obtained from a radiocarbon sample taken from a burned beam recovered from a pithouse fill at 42Ws388. Washington Black-on-gray represents the only ceramic type found in association with that radiocarbon assay (Table 4.78). A.D. 896 represents a conservative start date. A median radiocarbon date of A.D. 832, from a charcoal sample collected from a pithouse at 42Ws1349 (Table 4.78), represents a potential alternative start date for Washington Black-on-gray. The latest date cross-dated with Washington Black-on-gray, a mean ceramic date from Main Ridge, was A.D. 1075—which I propose as a revised end date for this ceramic type. *St. George Black-on-gray*

Mean ceramic dates and ceramic cross-dating conducted for St. George Black-on-gray produced a date range of A.D. 975 to 1175 (Figure 5.2). However, a median radiocarbon date of A.D. 918, taken from a carbonized log found in a room at the Red Cliffs Site (42Ws503) and found in associated with St. George Black-on-gray sherds, serves an earlier start date that I propose for the ceramic type. Although the persistence of St. George Black-on-gray pottery into the early Pueblo III period may raise some eyebrows among archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region, the ubiquity of this ceramic type in systemic contexts among well-dated non-local pottery types is incontrovertible. Moreover, when one assesses the site reports and associated artifact assemblages, as I did, while meticulously controlling for the contexts used in my ceramic

cross-dating efforts (cf. Tables 4.45 - 4.78), one can have reasonable confidence in resulting mean ceramic dates.

North Creek Black-on-gray

My research into the ceramic assemblages recovered from the six sites I used in my ceramic cross-dating analysis led me to settle upon a date range of A.D. 1060 to 1169 for the production and use of North Creek Black-on-gray. I found this ceramic type contextually associated with all other non-local ceramic types used in my cross-dating efforts (cf. Tables 4.45 -4.78).

Hildale Black-on-gray

Like St. George and North Creek Black-on-gray sherds, I found Hildale Black-on-gray sherds to be found with notable frequency among an array of non-local ceramic types, all in systemic depositional contexts (cf. Tables 4.45 - 4.78). Based on mean ceramic dates used as anchor points, in conjunction with ceramic cross-dating this type with non-local ceramics, I propose a date range of A.D. 1100 to 1169 for Hildale Black-on-gray.

Glendale Black-on-gray

No Glendale Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating. However, on the basis of my proposed start date of A.D. 1100 for Hildale Black-on-gray and A.D. 1116 for Pipe Spring Black-on-gray, I speculate a likely post-A.D. 1100 start date for Glendale Black-on-gray. Based on likelihood depopulation by Virgin Branch people occurred as late as A.D. 1200, or even A.D. 1225 on the South Rim of the Grand Canyon (Lyneis 1996:26), and since it is conceivable that such a date would likely coincide with the end of Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series pottery being produced, I propose A.D. 1200/1225 as a potential end date for Glendale Black-on-gray.

Moapa Gray Ware

The six ceramic types classified under Moapa Gray Ware, mirroring each of the Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic types, respectively, are tempered with crushed xenoliths (primarily olivine) and are known to have been produced in the vicinity of Trumbull on the Uinkaret Plateau.

Boulder Black-on-gray

As with Mesquite Black-on-gray, my association of A.D. 900 with Boulder Black-ongray is admittedly conjectured. This start date was estimated on the basis of it coinciding just a few years after my early date estimate for Washington Black-on-gray (a Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic type). In addition, from my research, Moapa Gray Ware pottery seems to start or temporally lag behind their painted stylistic counterparts found among Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series types. With Boulder Black-on-gray sherds recovered from several rooms at Main Ridge, I attribute a conservative end date of A.D. 975 for this ceramic type—the earliest mean ceramic date calculated from the Main Ridge pottery assemblage.

Boysag Black-on-gray

No Boysag Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Trumbull Black-on-gray

When attempting to cross-date Trumbull Black-on-gray with well-dated non-local ceramic types associated in the same systemic context, I only found one instance of overlap—inside House 47, in association with Medicine Black-on-red sherds. While I cannot confidently establish a start or end date for this ceramic type, I was able to infer A.D. 1112 as being a date related to the overall use life of Trumbull Black-on-gray.

Moapa Black-on-gray

Mean ceramic dates associated with cross-dated non-local ceramic types found in association with Moapa Black-on-gray yielded a date range of A.D. 1060 to 1173. Although the start date for this ceramic type coincides with the same date I proposed for North Creek Blackon-gray, by my reckoning through ceramic cross-dating, Moapa Black-on-gray seems to terminate a few years after North Creek Black-on-gray.

Slide Mountain Black-on-gray

No Slide Mountain Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray

No Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) comprises the same temper characteristics as the non-corrugated ware. Aside from the ceramic types organized under this ware being corrugated, by definition exclusively manufactured as bowls, only four types have been identified that correspond with the non-corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic types.

Orderville Black-on-gray

No Orderville Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Hurricane Black-on-gray

Mean ceramic dates associated with my efforts in cross-dating Hurricane Black-on-gray with non-local ceramic types produced a date range of A.D. 1088 to 1122. This ceramic type contextually associated with Tusayan Black-on-red and Medicine Black-on-red sherds within several "houses" at Main Ridge.

Pipe Spring Black-on-gray

Pipe Spring Black-on-gray, the corrugated variant of Hildale Black-on-gray, was found in several systemic contexts, including a kiva depositional fill at the Corngrower Site, in high association with Tusayan Corrugated sherds. The mean ceramic dates, when correlated with ceramic cross-dating, resulted in a date range of A.D. 1116 to 1150 for Pipe Spring Black-on-gray.

Parashant Black-on-gray

No Parashant Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series

Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series is a corrugated version of Moapa Gray Ware. Made up of the same temper characteristics as Moapa Gray Ware pottery types, similar to Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated) ceramic types, only four types have been identified that correspond with the non-corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic types. Aside from the ceramic types organized under this ware being corrugated, by definition exclusively manufactured as bowls, only four types have been identified that corresponds with the latter four Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series ceramic types.

Toroweap Black-on-gray

No Toroweap Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Whitmore Black-on-gray

No Whitmore Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Fern Glen Black-on-gray

No Fern Glen Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Tuckup Black-on-gray

No Tuckup Black-on-gray sherds were found suitable in my investigation for use in ceramic cross-dating.

Discussion

After cross-dating the above painted Virgin Branch pottery styles with well-dated nonlocal ceramic types, both of which associated in the same systemic depositional contexts, I arrive at a different conclusion that advanced by Thompson (1986:355-356). In his comparative assessment of Virgin Branch ceramic types, in relation to Breternitz's (1966) work and dates associated with Kayenta Branch painted "analogues," Thompson asserted—albeit, nondogmatically—that certain painted Virgin Branch ceramic types predated corresponding Kayenta Branch painted "analogues." In his assessment of painted pottery styles, Thompson (1986:356) states: "In the Virgin and Moapa series, St. George Black-on-gray and Trumbull Black-on-gray are shown as earlier than Black Mesa Black-on-white." Immediately following this statement, however, Thompson amended this observation with: "This is not meant to argue that the arrows of culture flow should be reversed. The discrepancies exist in this instance only in terms of the period of greatest abundance." Although Thompson's evaluation of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles appeared to indicate that Virgin Branch painted pottery styles preceded the manufacture and use of Kayenta Branch painted "analogues," his follow-up statement seems to hedge that observation and attribute his conclusion to dealing with an unrepresentative sample. Though his conclusions may have been affected by a sampling error, I think it is equally reasonable to attribute his conclusion (at least, in part) to his reliance on Breternitz's (1966) dates for Tusayan White Ware pottery types.

Stemming from my efforts in cross-dating contextually-provenienced painted Virgin Branch with well-dated non-local ceramic types, within the framework of mean ceramic dates and radiocarbon assays associated with painted Virgin Branch pottery types, I contend that the weight of evidence my assessment seems to indicate the manufacture and use of painted Kayenta Branch ceramic types having preceded the emergence of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles. The topic of painted "analogues" between Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramic types, and any associated significance in this observation, remains outside the scope of the research question investigated in this chapter. The nuances pertaining to this follow-up issue—namely, the expression of painted stylistic design over time and any potential substance to these seeming "arrows of culture flow"—are the subject of following two chapter, Chapters 6 and 7.

Pottery Ware and Type	Dates (A.D.)	Pecos Classification
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series		
Mesquite Black-on-gray	719 - 900?	Basketmaker III – Pueblo I
Washington Black-on-gray	896 - 1075	Pueblo I – Late Pueblo II
St. George Black-on-gray	918 - 1175	Pueblo I – Early Pueblo III
North Creek Black-on-gray	1060 - 1169	Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III
Hildale Black-on-gray	1100 - 1169	Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III
Glendale Black-on-gray	Post-1100 – 1200/1225?	Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III
Moapa Gray Ware		
Boulder Black-on-gray	900? - 975	Pueblo I
Trumbull Black-on-gray	1112	Late Pueblo II
Moapa Black-on-gray	1060 - 1173	Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)		
Hurricane Black-on-gray	1088 - 1122	Late Pueblo II
Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	1116 - 1150	Late Pueblo II

Table 5.5. Identified Minimized Date Ranges for Select Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles.



Figure 5.1. Reconstructed chronometry for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles, juxtaposed with the chronometry for the painted styles associated with Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series ceramics.



Figure 5.2. Revised chronometry for painted Virgin Branch pottery styles in the context of the Pecos Classification (Lyneis 1995).

Concluding Thoughts on a Virgin Branch Heartland Chronometry Moving Forward

My original research question set out to a refine the Virgin Branch heartland chronology and chronometry through the framing of an investigation intent on clarifying our current understanding of the dates affiliated with painted Virgin Branch pottery styles. Using tree-ring dated non-local ceramic types associated with the Kayenta Branch heartland, I used these welldated pottery types as a proxy for the Kayenta Branch chronometry as the baseline with which I cross-dated painted Virgin Branch ceramic types. By selecting painted Virgin Branch pottery sherds found within the same systemic depositional context (e.g., structure fill, floor) as these well-dated non-local pottery types, I used mean ceramic dating to determine occupation dates for each Virgin Branch site in my sample. I then used these calculated mean ceramic dates to serve as temporal anchor points from which I then reconstructed a chronometric framework for the Virgin Branch heart through the lens of associated local painted ceramic types.

My attempt to refine and propose a revised chronometry for the Virgin Branch heartland was largely inspired by Downum's (1988) dissertation in which he proposed a revised chronometry for the Flagstaff area through cross-dating various pottery types with tree-ring dates. Downum's meticulous revision of chronometric dates for sites in the Flagstaff area has led to greater efforts by other archaeologists to pursue greater resolution of dates within other portions of the North American Southwest. Through my own efforts, in Chapter 4 and this chapter, my intention in conducting this study has been to help advance our collective understanding of the Virgin Branch archaeological record. Implementation of ceramic crossdating painted Virgin Branch pottery styles with well-dated imported ceramic types, as a result of my efforts, has certainly shown promise in future studies pertaining to a broader consideration of more Virgin Branch ceramic types. Similarly, mean ceramic dating of Virgin Branch sites proved to be a highly valuable and practical means through which chronometric anchor points can be established. Even so, more needs to be done moving forward in order to provide greater clarification of the Virgin Branch chronometric record.

Building upon the work presented in this chapter, as well as from other researchers, broader efforts are needed into to develop an extensive regional chronometry based on welldated ceramics. Mean ceramics dating is certainly a useful tool in this endeavor, however, additional dating methods should be pursued. Target dating efforts focused upon Virgin Branch pottery, such as thermoluminescence and optically-stimulated luminescence dating, are two particular avenues of research that show great potential in clarifying our understanding of this extensive, yet relatively under-researched portion of the North American Southwest. Although such dating procedures are not inexpensive, future researchers should consider pursuing these avenues of investigation in conjunction with more cost-effective methods (e.g., mean ceramic dating) in order to better understand the temporal sequences within the Virgin Branch occupation of southern Nevada, southern Utah, and northwestern Arizona.

CHAPTER 6. THE STRUCTURE OF STYLE FOR SELECT PAINTED VIRGIN AND KAYENTA BRANCH CERAMIC TYPES

The focus of this dissertation is on the role of style on Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery over time. While this research aim is addressed along both themes of chronometry (Chapters 4 and 5) and the role of style (Chapter 7), an intermediate phase of investigation between the framing of time and the role of style persists. Archaeologists working within the greater Virgin Branch region have long spoken of painted Virgin Branch pottery styles as being incredibly similar to "analogous" painted Kayenta Branch styles. For example, the overarching structure of painted design styles of North Creek Black-on-gray has been widely referred to as "Sosi style" pottery (in reference to Sosi Black-on-gray). The utility in using "-style" as a modifier to describe painted Virgin Branch pottery types in reference to well-known painted Kayenta Branch pottery types should be apparent to nearly anyone. Such language provides an easily-accessible communication regarding the style depicted on a painted Virgin Branch pottery vessel or sherd. However, I contend that use of these sort of modifiers does not help clarify what one means in attributing North Creek Black-on-gray as simultaneously being a distinct pottery type (produced within the Virgin Branch region) and "Sosi-style"-in reference to Sosi Black-on-white, a pottery type produced within the Kayenta Branch region. In order for a distinction between North Creek Black-on-gray and Sosi Black-on-white to be made, a respective and comparative investigation into the structure of style is required.

In this chapter, I present the results and conclusions of an exploratory assessment of the technological (e.g., temper, slip) and painted styles exhibited by painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series pottery sherds and whole vessels as a means of assessing the following research question: What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design

layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?

Analytical Approach to Establishing Rules of Design

In addressing this guiding research question, this chapter presents the tabular results for selected Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series painted pottery styles. Accompanying each table, where applicable, is a note stating how the table should be read as well as any associated statistics (including a finding statistical significance). My investigation of the structure of style for select painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery styles is heavily influenced by the methodological approach employed by Hegmon (1995). As in Hegmon's assessment of Kayenta and Mesa Verde Pueblo I painted pottery styles, my evaluation of the pottery types below employs a statistically comparative approach (where possible) among three categories of painted style: design layout, design symmetry, and use of design elements (see Table B.1 in Appendix B for examples of the attributes recorded within each of these categories).

The three categories were not equally evaluated across each of the 12 ceramic types presented below. Rather, my exploratory assessment of select painted Virgin and Kayenta pottery styles was informed by available data recorded on over 3,000 cases comprising a mix of Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery sherds and whole vessels. In sorting through these recorded cases, I evaluated each of the six respective painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery styles on the basis of comparative convergences among the categories of design layout, design symmetry, and use of design elements. Using attributes among these three categories, comparative assessments were made using a Chi-square Test of Independence. For all cases in which a Chisquare Test of Independence could not be used (i.e., in instances when the assumptions associated with that test were not met), I used Fisher's exact test to evaluate whether or not the association between two groupings of design is statistically significant.

As can be seen in many of the notes associated with the tables listed below, statistical significance was rarely established in my evaluation of these three design categories among the selected painted Virgin and Kayenta ceramic types. This rarity of established statistical significance should not lead one to discard the results contained within the associated table. Statistical findings, as incorporated into the note associated with a given table, is provided as a reference marker to the reader. While a lack of statistical significance may appear to (or, in reality) statistically weaken the communication within a given table, the primary aim of the investigation within this chapter is to pursue potential anthropological significance on a comparative basis between two design groupings. Similar to Hegmon's (1995) study, I use the preponderance of observations over associated expected values for a given occurrence to guide my formulation of rules of design for select painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramic types. On this basis, I consider variables in which observations for a particular table cell that demonstrate a clear majority over the rest of the corresponding row/column-as well as having observed frequencies meeting, or exceeding, expected frequencies for the cell in questionsufficient for establishing a rule of design for a particular ceramic type. As a complement, where applicable, frequency counts for a variable also used towards informing the structure of style for a ceramic type. Given the constraints, and limitations, of sampling throughout the data collection process for this research, the rules of design presented in this chapter should not be seen immutable and/or exhaustive. The results presented below are representative of accessible site pottery assemblages. Further research into the structure of style is needed. The following results are a contribution to that on-going process.

Assessment of the Structure of Painted Style

The following pages comprise the exploratory assessment of various combinations within the categories of design layout, design symmetry, and use of design elements. The organization of my evaluation of painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery types was conducted in consideration of common design characteristics associated with selected painted Kayenta Branch pottery styles and so-called "analogues" among painted Virgin Branch ceramic types. Pairings of select Kayenta Branch ceramic types with associated Virgin Branch "analogues" (see Table 4.45) were selected from Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series ceramic types as a means of framing my investigation into the structure of style. This section is organized in approximate chronological order, with Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery "analogues" grouped sequentially to help myself and the reader more efficiently compare design layout, design symmetry, and the use of design elements—as applicable—between two "analogous" pottery types and as a whole grouping of pottery styles. In addition, the following sub-sections are further limited to bowl and jar vessels. Additional vessels were found in this study (see Appendix A for vessel types), however, these other vessel types were few in number and were not found represented across all ceramic types considered in this chapter.

Mesquite Black-on-gray

Jars

D .	Deta		Triangle		
Design Field	(V:	52)	Single Series (V92)	Туре (V95)	Total
(180)	4	7	1	Ι	
Neck	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	2
Body	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	4
Total	1	1	2	2	6

Table 6.1. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Mesquite Black-on-gray Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.2. Combined Categories of Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Mesquite Black-ongray Jars.

	Dete	Triangle		
Design Field	Dots	Single Series	Туре	Total
rieid	4 and 7	1	Ι	
Neck	0(1)	2(1))	2
Body	2(1)	2(1))	4
Total	2	4		6

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 0.4667. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Bowls

Finite		Design Layout (V80)				
symmetry (V84)	B-1	B-5	P-f	P-n	Total	
c1	0(1)	0(1)	1(0)	1(1)	2	
c2	2(1)	0(1)	0(0)	0(1)	2	
c5	0(1)	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2	
c7	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1	
Total	2	2	1	2	7	

Table 6.3. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Mesquite Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.4. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Mesquite Black-ongray Bowls.

Finite	Design	Tatal	
symmetry	B-1 and B-5	P-f and P-n	I otal
c1 and c2	2(2)	2(2)	4
c5 and c7	2(2)	1(1)	3
Total	4	3	7

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

		Tri	angle Use			
Dots	Si	ngle Series		Туре		Total
	1	3	E	Ι	R	
3	1(1)	12(7)	0(2)	0(2)	1(4)	14
4	0(0)	1(6)	3(1)	3(1)	6(3)	13
Total	1	13	3	3	7	27

Table 6.5. Dots and Triangle Use on Mesquite Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.6. Combined Categories for Dots and Triangle Use on Mesquite Black-on-gray Bowls.

Dots	Triangle Use		Tata1
	Single Series (1, 3)	Type (E, I, R)	Total
3	13(7)	1(7)	14
4	1(7)	12(6)	13
Total	14	13	27

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value < 0.00001. This result is statistically significant at p<0.01 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Lino Black-on-gray

Jars

	Triangle Use		
Design Field (V80)	Single Series (V92)	Type (V95)	Total
	3	Ι	
Neck	0(0)	0(0)	0
Body	2(2)	2(2)	4
Total	2	2	4

Table 6.7. Multiple Parallel Lines, Triangle Use, and Design Field on Lino Black-on-gray Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Bowls

Table 6.8. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on a Lino Black-on-gray Bowl.

	Design
Finite	Layout
Symmetry	B-1
c2	1

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

	Triangle Use			
Dots	Single Series	Туре		Total
	1	Е	Ι	
3	1(1)	1(1)	0(1)	2
4	0(1)	1(1)	1(1)	2
Total	1	2	1	4

Table 6.9. Dots and Triangle Use on Lino Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.10. Combined Categories for Dots and Triangle Use on Lino Black-on-gray Bowls.

Dots	Triangle Use		Tatal
	Single Series (1)	Type (E, I)	Totai
3	1(1)	1(2)	2
4	0(1)	2(2)	2
Total	1	3	4

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Washington Black-on-gray

Jars

Table 6.11. Design Layout and Design Field on Washington Black-on-gray Jars.

Design	Design Layout	Tatal	
(V80)	D-s	Total	
Neck	0	0	
Shoulder	0	0	
Body	1	1	
Total	1	1	

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.12. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on Washington Black-on-gray Jars.

Design Field (V80)	One-dimensional symmetry (V85)	T-4-1	
Design Field (V80)	11	Iotal	
Neck	1	1	
Shoulder	1	1	
Body	1	1	
Total	3	3	

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.
		Triangle Use						
Design Field (V80)	Dots (V52)	SingleDoubleSeriesSeries(V92)(V93)		Туре (V95)		Total		
	3	1	5	E	Ι			
Neck	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	1		
Shoulder	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	1		
Body	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	2(3)	1(1)	6		
Total	1	1	1	4	1	8		

Table 6.13. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Jars.

Table 6.14. Combined Categories for Triangle Use and Design Field on Washington Black-ongray Jars.

	Dete	Triangle Use			
Design	Dots		Total		
Field	3	Single Series (1), Double Series (5), and Type			
Neck	0(0)	2(2)	2		
Body	1(1)	5(5)	6		
Total	1	7	8		

Bowls

Finite Symmetry		Design Layout (V81)							
(V84)	B-1	B-3	B-4	D-o	P-a	Total			
c1	2(2)	1(1)	0(1)	1(1)	1(1)	5			
c2	1(1)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	3			
Total	3	1	1	1	2	8			

Table 6.15. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.16. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Washington Blackon-gray Bowls.

Einite Commentation	Design Lay	Design Layout (V81)				
Finite Symmetry	B-1, B-3, and B-4	D-o and P-a	Total			
c1	3(3)	2(2)	5			
c2	2(2)	1(1)	3			
Total	5	3	8			

Fringe on Line (V69)		Total		
	Е	Ι	R	
1	3(3)	1(1)	5(5)	9
2	2(2)	1(1)	3(3)	6
4	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	1
Total	5	2	9	16

Table 6.17. Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls.

Table 6.18. Combined Categories for Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Washington Black-ongray Bowls.

	Triang	Triangle Use				
Fringe on Line	Ту	Total				
	E and I	R				
1	4(4)	5(5)	9			
2 and 4	3(3)	4(4)	7			
Total	7	9	16			

Design Layout	Si	ngle Series (V	V92)	Type (Total	
(*81)	1	2	3	E	Ι	
B-1	1(1)	0(1)	1(0)	3(3)	1(1)	6
B-3	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	2
B-4	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	2
D-o	0(1)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	3
P-a	1(1)	0(0)	0(0)	2(2)	1(1)	4
Total	3	2	1	8	3	17

Table 6.19. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls.

Table 6.20. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Washington Black-ongray Bowls.

Design Lawout	Triangle Us	Tatal	
Design Layout	Single Series (1, 2, 3)	Type (E, I)	I otal
B-1, B-3, and B-4	4(4)	6(6)	10
D-o and P-a	2(2)	5(5)	7
Total	6	11	17

	Triangle Use								
Fringe on Solid	Single Series (V92)		Double Series (V93)		Type (V95)			Total	
	1	2	11	lr	Е	Ι	R		
1	2(2)	0(1)	1(1)	0(1)	21(16)	1(1)	25(26)	50	
2	2(1)	2(1)	3(1)	1(0)	3(8)	1(1)	14(14)	26	
3	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0	
4	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	3(2)	4	
Total	4	2	4	1	25	2	42	80	

Table 6.21. Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls.

Table 6.22. Combined Categories for Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Washington Black-on-gray Bowls.

Fringe on Solid	Triangle Use						
	Single Series (1, 2) and Double Series (11, 1r)	Type (E, I, R)	Total				
1 and 2	11(10)	65(66)	76				
3 and 4	0(1)	4(3)	4				
Total	11	69	80				

Kana-a Black-on-white

Jars

Design	Mu Par Li	ltiple allel nes		Triangle Use							
Field (V80)	Bend	(V90)	Rectangular Spaces (V91)	Single Series (V92)	Doub	le Series	(V93)	Type (V95)			Total
-	D	R	1	1	11	2	3	Е	Ι	R	
Collar	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	2
Shoulder	0(0)	2(1)	0(0)	1(1)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(1)	0(0)	0(0)	4
Neck	0(0)	5(3)	0(0)	4(3)	0(1)	1(0)	0(0)	0(3)	0(0)	1(1)	11
Body	2(1)	10(13)	1(1)	9(10)	2(3)	1(1)	1(1)	15(11)	1(1)	2(2)	44
Total	2	18	1	14	4	2	1	15	1	3	61

Table 6.23. Design Field, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Design Field	Multiple Parallel Lines	Triangle Use	Total		
	Bend (D and R)	Rectangular Spaces (1), Single Series (1), Double Series (11, 2, 3), and Type (E, I, R)			
Collar and Shoulder	3(2)	3(4)	6		
Neck and Body	17(18)	38(37)	55		
Total	20	41	61		

Table 6.24. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Kana-a Black-on-white Jars.

Bowls

Einite Severe story (VQ4)	Design Layout (V81)					
Finite Symmetry (V 84)	B-1	B-3	B-5	D-s	P-n	Total
No associated symmetry	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	5
c1	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0
c5	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
Total	1	1	2	1	1	6

Table 6.25. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.26. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Kana-a Black-onwhite Bowls.

Einite Symmetry (V84)	Design Layou	Total	
Finite Synnieu y (V 84)	B-1, B-3, and B-5	D-s and P-n	Total
No associated symmetry	3(3)	2(2)	5
c1 and c5	1(1)	0(0)	1
Total	4	2	6

	Triangle	e Use		
Fringe on Line (V69)	Type (V95)		Total	
	Е	Ι		
1	0(0)	2(2)	2	
3	0(0)	0(0)	0	
Total	0	2	2	

Table 6.27. Fringe on Line and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Fringe on		Total		
Solid	Е	Ι	R	
2	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2
3	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
4	0(1)	1(0)	1(1)	2
Total	2	1	2	5

Table 6.28. Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use on Kana-a Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

St. George Black-on-gray

Jars

		Triangle Use				
Design Field (V80)	Dots (V52)	Rectangular spaces (V91)	Single Series (V92)	Туре ((V95)	Total
	3	1	1	Ι	R	
Neck	0(1)	0(0)	3(2)	3(2)	0(0)	6
Body	1(1)	1(1)	2(3)	2(3)	1(1)	7
Total	1	1	5	5	1	13

Table 6.29. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on St. George Black-on-gray Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.30. Combined Categories for Triangle Use and Design Field on St. George Black-ongray Jars.

Dete		Triangle Use	
Design	Dots	Rectangular spaces (1), Single Series (1),	Total
Tield	3	and Type (I and R)	
Neck	0(0)	6(6)	6
Body	1(1)	6(6)	7
Total	1	12	13

Bowls

Finite	Design Layout (V81)					
Symmetry (V84)	B-1	В-3	D-b	D-q	P-n	Total
c1	3(3)	5(2)	0(1)	0(0)	0(1)	8
c2	3(3)	0(1)	3(1)	0(0)	1(1)	7
c3	1(1)	0(1)	1(1)	0(0)	2(1)	4
c4	1(1)	0(1)	0(1)	1(0)	1(1)	3
Total	8	5	4	1	4	22

Table 6.31. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on St. George Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

 Table 6.32. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on St. George Black-on-gray Bowls.

Finite	Des		
Symmetry (V84)	B-1 and B-3	D-b, D-q, and P-n	Total
c1 and c2	11(9)	4(6)	15
c3 and c4	2(4)	5(3)	7
Total	13	9	22

Multiple Devellel Lines	Primary Forms				
Wintiple Parallel Lilles	$C_{\rm even} = 11_{\rm ev} (V/2C)$	$G_{\rm m} = 1_{\rm m} (M20)$	Che	ecks	Total
Complex (V89)	Scrolls (V36)	Scrolls (V36) Spirals (V38)		2	
CCd	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	1
CCr	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1
Sc	1(1)	3(2)	0(1)	0(1)	4
Sr	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
Total	2	3	1	1	7

 Table 6.33. Multiple Parallel Lines, Scrolls, Spirals, and Checks on St. George Black-on-gray Bowls.

Table 6.34. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines, Scrolls, Spirals, and Checks on St. George Black-on-gray Bowls.

Multiple Parallel Lines	Primary Forms		
Complex	Scrolls and Spirals	Checks (1, 2)	Total
CCd and CCr	0(1)	2(1)	2
Sc and Sr	5(4)	0(1)	5
Total	5	2	7

Jars

Design	Design Layout				
Field	B-1	B-3	B-4	D-s	Total
Neck	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	5(5)	8
Body	1(1)	1(1)	0(1)	5(4)	7
Shoulder	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(1)	1
Total	2	2	2	10	16

Table 6.35. Design Field and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.36. Combined Categories for Design Field and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-onwhite Jars.

Denien Field	Design Lay	T-4-1	
Design Field	B-1, B-3, and B-4	D-s	I otai
Neck	3(3)	5(5)	8
Body and Shoulder	3(3)	5(5)	8
Total	6	10	16

		Triangle Use							
Design Field	Dots	Rectangular spaces	Single Series	Double Series			T	ype	Total
	7	2	1	11	3	6	Е	R	
Neck	1(0)	2(3)	5(6)	3(3)	7(7)	1(1)	8(8)	12(12)	39
Shoulder	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	0(0)	0(1)	1(0)	1(1)	2(2)	6
Body	0(0)	1(1)	3(2)	1(1)	4(3)	0(1)	3(3)	5(5)	17
Total	1	4	9	4	11	2	12	19	62

Table 6.37. Design Field, Dots, and Triangle Use on Black Mesa Black-on-white Jars.

Table 6.38. Combined	Categories for	Design Field,	Dots, and	Triangle	Use on Black	Mesa Black-on	-white Jars.
----------------------	----------------	---------------	-----------	----------	--------------	---------------	--------------

		Triangle Use		
Design Field	Dots	Rectangular spaces (2), Single Series (1), Double Series (11, 3, 6), and Type (E, R)	Total	
Neck	1(1)	38(38)	39	
Shoulder and Body	0(0)	23(23)	23	
Total	1	61	62	

Bowls

Finite	Ι	Tatal		
symmetry	B-1	B-5	P-n	Total
c1	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	3
c3	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0
Total	1	1	1	3

Table 6.39. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Black Mesa Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.40. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Black Mesa Blackon-white Bowls.

Finite	Design L	Total	
symmetry	B-1 and B-5		
c1	2(2)	1(1)	3
c3	0(0)	0(0)	0
Total	2	1	3

Multiple Parallel L	ines	Spirals	Secondary Forms	Total	
			Fringe on sond		
			3		
Complex	Sc	4(3)	1(1)	5	
Bend	R	0(1)	1(0)	1	
Total		4	2	6	

Table 6.41. Multiple Parallel Lines, Spirals, and Fringe on Solid on Black Mesa Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 0.333. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

North Creek Black-on-gray

Jars

Table 6.42. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on North Creek Black-ongray Jars.

Design	Design Layout	T (1		
Field	B-4, P-n	D-v	Iotal	
Neck	2(2)	1(1)	3	
Body	2(2)	1(1)	3	
Total	4	2	6	

Table 6.43. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-gray Jars.

$\mathbf{D}_{\mathrm{resident}} = \mathbf{E}_{\mathrm{res}}^{\mathrm{res}} 11 \left(\mathbf{V}^{\mathrm{res}} \right)$	One-dimensional Symmetry (V85)	Tatal	
Design Field (V80)	11	Total	
Neck	1	1	
Body	1	1	
Total	2	2	

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

- ·	Triangle Use								
Field	Single Series (V92)	Double Ser	ies (V93)	Type (V	Total				
(180)	1	11	2	E	Ι				
Neck	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2			
Body	1(1)	1(1)	2(3)	1(1)	5(5)	10			
Total	1	1	3	1	6	12			

Table 6.44. Triangle Use and Design Field on North Creek Black-on-gray Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

	Triangle Use			
Design Field	Single (1) and Double (11, 2)	Туре	Total	
	Series	E and I		
Neck	1(1)	1(1)	2	
Body	4(4)	6(5)	10	
Total	5	7	12	

Table 6.45. Combined Categories for Triangle Use and Design Field on North Creek Black-ongray Jars.

Bowls

Finite				Design	n Layout				T-4-1
symmetry	B-1	В-3	B-4	B-5	D-b	D-o	D-q	P-n	Total
c1	2(5)	4(1)	8(3)	0(0)	0(1)	0(1)	0(1)	2(3)	16
c2	16(13)	0(2)	1(7)	0(1)	6(3)	5(3)	0(3)	10(7)	38
c3	3(2)	0(0)	2(1)	0(0)	0(1)	0(0)	0(0)	2(1)	7
c4	3(3)	0(1)	0(2)	1(0)	0(1)	0(1)	5(1)	0(2)	9
c6	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
c7	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
Total	24	4	13	1	6	5	5	14	72

Table 6.46. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Finite	Design Layout					
symmetry	B-1, B-3, B-4, and B-5	D-b, D-o, D-q, and P-n	Total			
c1, c2, and c3	36(36)	25(25)	61			
c4, c6, and c7	6(6)	5(5)	11			
Total	42	30	72			

Table 6.47. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls.

	Triangle Use										
Design	Single	Series		Double Series			Туре			Total	
Layout	1	3	1	2	3	11	3e	E	Ι	R	
B-1	4(4)	0(0)	0(1)	1(1)	0(0)	10(9)	0(1)	2(6)	6(3)	13(12)	36
B-3	2(2)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	1(0)	6(5)	1(0)	8(4)	0(2)	3(7)	23
B-4	4(3)	0(0)	1(0)	0(1)	0(0)	5(7)	1(0)	7(5)	2(2)	8(9)	28
B-5	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	1
D-b	1(1)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	2(2)	0(0)	3(2)	0(1)	3(3)	9
D-o	2(1)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	3(3)	0(0)	0(2)	1(1)	4(4)	11
D-q	0(1)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	3(1)	0(0)	0(1)	1(0)	2(2)	6
P-n	2(3)	0(0)	1(0)	1(0)	0(0)	4(6)	0(0)	5(4)	1(2)	11(8)	25
Total	15	1	2	4	1	33	2	25	11	45	139

Table 6.48. Design Layout and Triangle Use on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls.

Device Learnet	Triangle Use				
Design Layout	Single Series (1, 3) and Double Series (1, 2, 3, 11, 3e) Type (E, I		lotal		
B-1, B-3, B-4, and B-5	38(37)	50(51)	88		
D-b, D-o, D-q, and P-n	20(21)	31(30)	51		
Total	58	81	139		

Table 6.49. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on North Creek Black-on-gray Bowls.

Sosi Black-on-white

Jars

\mathbf{D}_{1}		T (1				
Design Field (V80)	B-4	B-5	D-s	D-v	Iotal	
Neck	2(2)	2(2)	2(2)	1(1)	7	
Shoulder	2(2)	2(2)	2(2)	1(1)	7	
Body	1(1)	1(1)	2(2)	1(1)	5	
Total	5	5	6	3	19	

Table 6.50. Design Layout and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.51. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white Jars.

Dogian Field	Design	Total	
Design Field	B-4 and B-5	4 and B-5 D-s and D-v	
Neck	4(4)	3(3)	7
Shoulder and Body	6(6)	6(6)	12
Total	10	9	19

\mathbf{D} : \mathbf{F} 11(1/00)	One-dimensional Symmetry (V85)	T 4 1	
Design Field (V80)	11	i otal	
Collar	1	1	
Neck	8	8	
Shoulder	6	6	
Body	8	8	
Total	22	22	

Table 6.52. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on Sosi Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

	Multiple Parallel Lines			Triangle Use									
Design Field	Complex		Bend		Single Series		Double Series		Туре			Total	
Tield	Sd	Sr	D	R	1	3	11	1r	3	Е	Ι	R	
Collar	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(1)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	3
Neck	2(2)	0(0)	1(1)	6(4)	2(2)	1(0)	3(3)	0(0)	0(0)	1(2)	1(1)	4(5)	21
Shoulder	0(1)	0(0)	1(1)	4(3)	2(1)	0(0)	3(2)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	3(4)	15
Body	4(3)	1(1)	1(2)	7(9)	4(4)	0(1)	4(6)	1(1)	1(1)	4(4)	2(2)	13(11)	42
Total	6	1	3	17	8	1	11	1	1	7	4	21	81

Table 6.53. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Sosi Black-on-white Jars.

Table 6.54. Combined Categories Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Sosi Black-on-white Jars.

	Multiple Parallel Lines	Triangle Use		
Design Field	Complex (Sd, Sr) and Bend (D, R)	Single Series (1, 3), Double Series (11, 1r, 3), and Type (E, I, R)		
Collar and Neck	9(8)	15(16)	24	
Shoulder and Body	18(19)	39(38)	57	
Total	27	54	81	

Bowls

Finite		T - 4 - 1			
Symmetry	B-1	D-o	D-q	P-n	Iotal
c2	1(1)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	2
c4	1(1)	0(1)	1(1)	1(1)	3
Total	2	1	1	1	5

Table 6.55. Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on Sosi Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.56. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry Layout and Design Layout on Sosi Blackon-white Bowls.

Finite	Des		
Symmetry	B-1	D-o, D-q, and P-n	Total
c2	1(1)	1(1)	2
c4	1(1)	2(2)	3
Total	2	3	5

	Triangle Use								
Design	Single Series	Double Series		Total					
Layout	1	11	Е	Ι	R				
B-1	1(0)	1(2)	1(2)	1(1)	2(2)	6			
B-3	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	0(0)	0(1)	2			
D-o	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0			
D-q	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	4			
P-n	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	4			
Total	1	4	4	3	4	16			

Table 6.57. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Sosi Black-on-white Bowls.

Table 6.58. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Sosi Black-on-white Bowls.

	Triangle Use				
Design Layout	Single Series (1) and Double Series (11)	Type (E, I, R)	Total		
B-1 and B-3	3(3)	5(6)	8		
	2(2)		0		
D-o, D-q, and P-n	2(3)	6(6)	8		
Total	5	11	16		

Hildale Black-on-gray

Jars

	Triangle Use		
Design Field	Single Series	Total	
	1		
Neck	1	1	
Shoulder	0	0	
Body	1	1	
Total	2	2	

Table 6.59. Triangle Use and Design Field on Hildale Black-on-gray Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Bowls

Table 6.60. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Hildale Black-on-gray Bowls.

Finite	Design Layout (V81)				
Symmetry (V83)	B-1	B-3	D-q	P-n	Total
c1	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
c2	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1
c4	1(1)	0(1)	1(1)	1(1)	3
Total	2	1	1	1	5

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Finite	Design	Layout (V81)	
Symmetry (V83)	B-1 and B-3	D-q and P-n	Total
c1 and c2	2(1)	0(1)	2
c4	1(2)	2(1)	3
Total	3	2	5

Table 6.61. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Hildale Black-ongray Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 0.4. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Dogoszhi Black-on-white

Jars

	Desig	m 1		
Design Field (V80)	B-2	В-3	D-s	Total
Neck	1(1)	1(1)	3(3)	5
Shoulder	1(1)	1(1)	3(3)	5
Body	1(1)	1(1)	3(3)	5
Total	3	3	9	15

Table 6.62. Design Layout and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

$\mathbf{D}_{\mathrm{exist}} = \mathbf{E}_{\mathrm{exist}}^{\mathrm{exist}} \mathbf{I}_{\mathrm{exist}}^{\mathrm{exist}} (\mathbf{V}_{\mathrm{exist}})$	Design Layout (V8)	1)	T - 4 - 1
Design Field (V80)	B-2 and B-3	D-s	Iotai
Neck	2	3	5
Shoulder and Body	4	6	10
Total	6	9	15

Table 6.63. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-onwhite Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.64. One-Dimensional Symmetry and Design Field on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars.

$\mathbf{D}_{\mathrm{res}} = \mathbf{E}_{\mathrm{res}}^{\mathrm{res}} \mathbf{I}_{\mathrm{res}}^{\mathrm{res}} (\mathbf{V} 0)$	One-dimensional Symmetry (V85)	T - 4 - 1
Design Field (V80)	11	i otal
Neck	3	3
Shoulder	3	3
Body	3	3
Total	9	9

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

		Multiple		Triangle	Use		
Design Field	(V52)	Parallel Lines	Single Series (V92)	Doubl (V	e Series 93)	Type (V95)	Total
(180)	1	Bend (V90)	1	11	2	E	
Neck	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2(2)	5
Shoulder	0(0)	1(1)	1(1)	0(0)	0(1)	2(2)	4
Body	1(0)	1(1)	1(1)	1(0)	2(1)	2(2)	6
Total	1	3	3	1	3	6	15

Table 6.65. Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars.

Table 6.66. Combined Categories for Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Dogoszhi Black-on-white Jars.

	Dots (1) and	Triangle Use	
Design Field	Multiple Parallel	Single Series (1), Double Series (11, 2),	Total
	Lines (Bend)	and Type (E)	
Neck	1(1)	4(4)	5
Shoulder and Body	3(3)	9(9)	10
Total	4	13	15

Bowls

Table 6.67. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on a Dogoszhi Black-on-white Bowl.

Finite	Design
Symmetry	Layout (V81)
(V84)	B-1
c3	1

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Glendale Black-on-gray

Jars

Table 6.68. Multiple Parallel Lines, Triangle Use, and Design Field on Glendale Black-on-gray Jars.

	$\mathbf{D}_{abs}(\mathbf{V52})$	Multiple Parallel Lines	Triangle Use		
Design Field (V80)	Dots (V52)	Complex (V89)	Type (V95)	Total	
	3	CCd	R		
Body	1	1	1	3	
Total	1	1	1	3	

Note: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Bowls

Table 6.69. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls.

	Triangle U			
Design Layout	Double Series (V93)	Type (V95	5)	Total
(V81)	11	Ι	R	
B-1	1	1	1	3

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Multiple Depollel Lines	Triangl			
Wulliple Parallel Lines	Double Series (V93)	Type (V95)	Total
Bend	11	Ι	R	
D	1	1	1	3

Table 6.70. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls.

 $\underline{\text{Note}}:$ Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.71. Dots and Multiple Parallel Lines on Glendale Black-on-gray Bowls.

	Multiple Pa		
Dots	Com	Total	
	CCd	CCr	
3	1	2	3
Total	1	2	3

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Flagstaff Black-on-white

Jars

	Dots			M-14:1- D11-1 T				Triangle Use								
Design Field				Multiple Parallel Liftes					Single							
				Dead- end	Complex			Bend	Single	Double Series			Туре			Total
	3	4	7	R	CCd	CCr	Sd	R	3	11	lr	2	Е	Ι	R	
Collar	0(1)	1(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	2(2)	0(1)	1(1)	2(1)	1(1)	2(2)	10
Neck	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2(2)	7
Shoulder	0(1)	1(1)	0(0)	0(1)	0(1)	0(0)	1(1)	2(1)	0(0)	3(3)	0(1)	2(1)	2(1)	2(2)	4(4)	17
Body	6(4)	1(2)	1(1)	4(3)	3(2)	1(1)	1(2)	2(4)	2(1)	8(9)	5(3)	4(5)	2(4)	5(6)	14(14)	59
Total	6	3	1	4	3	1	3	6	2	14	5	8	6	9	22	93

Table 6.72. Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Flagstaff Black-on-white Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.73. Combined Categories for Dots, Multiple Parallel Lines, and Triangle Use on Design Fields on Flagstaff Black-on-white Jars.

	Dots (3, 4, 7); Multiple Parallel Lines: Dead-	Triangle Use	
Design Field	end (R), Complex (CCd, CCr, Sd), and Bend	Single Series (3); Double Series (11, 1r, 2);	Total
	(Å)	Type (E, I, R)	
Collar and Neck	4(5)	13(12)	17
Shoulder and Body	23(22)	53(54)	76
Total	27	66	93

Finite	I	T - 4 - 1		
Symmetry	B-3	D-o	P-n	Iotai
c2	0(1)	2(1)	1(1)	3
c4	1(0)	1(1)	0(0)	2
Total	1	3	1	5

Table 6.74. Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls.

Table 6.75. Combined Categories for Finite Symmetry and Design Layout on Flagstaff Blackon-white Bowls.

Finite	Ι	T (1					
Symmetry	B-3	D-o and P-n	I otal				
c2	0(1)	3(2)	3				
c4	1(0)	1(1)	2				
Total	1	4	5				
	Triangle Use						
------------------	---------------	------	-------	------	---	--	--
Design Layout	Double Series		Total				
	11	E	Ι	R			
B-3	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	0(0)	1		
D-o	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	1(1)	4		
P-n	1(1)	1(1)	0(1)	1(1)	3		
Total	2	2	2	2	8		

Table 6.76. Design Layout and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Table 6.77. Combined Categories for Design Layout and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-onwhite Bowls.

Design	Triangle	Use	T . 4.1
Layout	Double Series (11)	Type (E, I, R)	I otal
B-3	0(0)	1(1)	1
D-o and P-n	2(2)	5(5)	7
Total	2	6	8

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Multiple Parallel		Triangle Use					
Lines	Double S	eries	- -	Total			
Complex	11	2	Ι	R			
CCd	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	1(0)	1		
CCr	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0(0)	0		
Sd	1(2)	1(1)	2(1)	1(2)	5		
Sr	2(1)	0(0)	0(1)	2(2)	4		
Total	3	1	2	4	10		

Table 6.78. Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowls.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

 Table 6.79. Combined Categories for Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use on Flagstaff

 Black-on-white Bowls.

Multinla Donallal Linas	Triangle Us			
Multiple Parallel Lilles			Total	
Complex	Double Series (11, 2)	Type (I, R)		
CCd and CCr	0(0)	1(1)	1	
Sd and Sr	4(4)	5(5)	9	
Total	4	6	10	

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. Fisher exact test statistic value = 1. Result is not statistically significant at p<0.05 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

	Multiple Parallel Lines			
Dots	Complex			
	Sd			
3	1			

Table 6.80. Dots and Multiple Parallel Lines on a Flagstaff Black-on-white Bowl.

<u>Note</u>: Frequency count only. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Assessment of the Structure of Technological Style

Technological similarities and distinctions between Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series, pottery vessels have been well-established since the earliest ceramic studies in the early 20th century. Two common technological similarities between Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series include the use of organic paint, and the incorporation of quartz sand as a primary temper (though size and roundedness of grains do vary). My intention in revisiting technological style between Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series is not to merely relitigate what has already been established. Instead, my aim is to respectively evaluate Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series of polish, slip, carbon streak (see Appendix A for the meaning of codes used for these attributes). Similar to my evaluation above for painted style, the following assessment of attributes pertaining to technological style (polish, slip, and carbon streak) against Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series of technological style (polish, slip, and carbon streak) against

Wana an 1 Ganian	Polish				Slip		Carbon	T-4-1	
ware and Series	1	2	3	1	2	3	1	99	Total
TWW, Virgin Series	25(5)	12(4)	17(48)	36(5)	1(0)	17(47)	8(24)	46(29)	162
TWW, Kayenta Series	9(29)	14(22)	311(280)	0(31)	1(2)	310(280)	156(133)	155(172)	956
Total	34	26	328	36	2	327	164	201	1118

Table 6.81. Polish, Slip, and Carbon Streak Associated with Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Virgin and Kayenta Series Jars.

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. $X^2 = 409$, df =7, p < 0.01. This result is statistically significant at p<0.01 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Bowls

Jars

Table 6.82. Polish, Slip, and Carbon Streak Associated with Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Virgin and Kayenta Series Bowls.

W 10	Polish			Slip			Carbo	T (1	
Ware and Series	1	2	3	1	2	3	1	99	Iotal
TWW, Virgin Series	197(184)	1093(972)	324(457)	931(816)	43(43)	640(755)	179(267)	1435(1347)	4842
TWW, Kayenta Series	18(31)	42(163)	210(77)	22(137)	7(7)	241(126)	133(45)	137(225)	810
Total	215	1135	534	953	50	881	312	1572	5652

<u>Note</u>: Observed (expected) counts. Expected counts were rounded to nearest whole number. Expected frequencies for each cell were calculated by multiplying the column total by the row total and then multiplying the product by the grand total of the table. $X^2 = 857$, df =7, p < 0.01. This result is statistically significant at p<0.01 level. See Appendix A for explanation of codes used in this table.

Rules of Design Summary

The above exploratory assessment of the structure of style for all painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series ceramic types resulted in a limited number of rules of design. The following list of rules were primarily established using the comparative preponderance of observed frequencies within a given table. This criterion, along with an obedience rate above 70 percent (selected out of convention), were used to evaluate and preliminarily establish rules of design for select ceramic types within the overarching sampled pottery assemblage. Due to sampling limitations, as can be seen in the rules listed below, only a select few ceramic types yielded demonstrable rules of design. Tables 6.84 - 6.87 list the degree to which each of the following rules were upheld for all considered ceramic types.

Rule 1: Bands and Finite Symmetry

Mesquite Black-on-gray uses simple bands with rotational symmetry. Lino Black-on-gray uses simple bands with rotational symmetry. Washington Black-on-gray uses simple bands with asymmetrical designs. (Exceptions include complex bands with rotational symmetry). Kana-a Black-on-white uses complex bands with rotational symmetry. North Creek Black-on-gray use simple bands nested panel layouts on divided bowls with c2 rotational symmetry and complex bands with asymmetrical designs. Sosi Black-on-white uses complex bands with onedimensional symmetry and simple bands with rotational symmetry. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses simple bands with one-dimensional symmetry or rotational symmetry. Glendale Black-ongray uses simple bands. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses simple bands with rotational symmetry.

Rule 2: Divided Layouts

St. George Black-on-gray use bisected divided layouts. (Exceptions include use of quartered divided layouts). Black Mesa Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. North

Creek Black-on-gray use divided layouts in association with rotational symmetry. Hildale Blackon-gray uses quartered divided layouts. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses offset divided layouts.

Rule 3: Panel Layouts

Mesquite Black-on-gray use free panel layouts with asymmetrical designs. Washington Black-on-gray use attached panel layouts. St. George Black-on-gray uses nested panels with rotational symmetry. Black Mesa Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. North Creek Black-on-gray bowls use nested panel layouts c2 symmetry. (Exceptions include asymmetrical and other forms of rotational symmetry). Sosi Black-on-white uses nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry. Hildale Black-on-gray use nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry.

Rule 4: Finite Symmetry

Lino Black-on-gray uses c2 symmetry. Black Mesa Black-on-white uses asymmetrical designs. Sosi Black-on-white uses c2 and c4 symmetry. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses c3 symmetry.

Rule 5: One-dimensional Symmetry

All applicable Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series, jars demonstrated 11 (translation only) symmetry. (Exceptions include use of p1 [vertical and horizontal translation] two-dimensional symmetry on a Sosi Black-on-white jar.

Rule 6: Dots and Triangle Use

Mesquite Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with a single series of nontouching triangles. (Exceptions include using free dots in a line). Lino Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with a single series of triangles. Washington Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with single and double series of triangles.

Rule 7: Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use

Washington Black-on-gray uses serrated solids in associations with equilateral triangles.

Rule 8: Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use

Kana-a Black-on-white uses equilateral triangles on jar bodies. Sosi Black-on-white uses right triangles in association with diagonal spiral multiple parallel lines on jar bodies.

Rule 9: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series

Painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series pottery is not polished or slipped, and does not have a carbon core (see Table 6.87).

Rule 10: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series

Painted Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series pottery is polished, slipped, and has a carbon core (see Table 6.88).

	Mesquite Black-on-gray		Washington Black-on-gray			St. George Black-on-gray			
Rule	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey
1	2	0	100.00	4	1	80.00	-	-	-
2	-	-	-	2	0	100.00	4	1	80.00
3	1	0	100.00	2	0	100.00	5	0	100.00
4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
5	-	-	-	2	0	100.00	1	0	100.00
6	13	1	92.86	2	0	100.00	-	-	-
7	-	-	-	21	4	84.00	-	-	-
8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Table 6.83. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series Pottery.

Table 6.84. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Virgin Series Pottery.

	North Creek Black-on-gray			Hildal	e Black-or	n-gray	Glendale Black-on-gray		
Rule	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey
1	49	5	90.74	-	-	-	3	0	100.00
2	16	0	100.00	1	0	100.00	-	-	-
3	10	4	71.43	1	0	100.00	-	-	-
4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
5	1	0	100.00	-	-	-	-	-	-
6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

	Lino	Lino Black-on-gray			Kana-a Black-on-white			Black Mesa Black-on-white		
Rule	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	
1	1	0	100.00	1	0	100	-	-	-	
2	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	0	100.00	
3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	100.00	
4	1	0	100.00	-	-	-	3	0	100	
5	-	-	-	5	0	100.00	22	0	100.00	
6	1	0	100.00	-	-	-	-	-	-	
7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
8	-	-	-	15	3	83.33	-	-	-	

Table 6.85. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series Pottery.

Table 6.86. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware (TWW), Kayenta Series Pottery.

	Sosi I	Black-on-w	vhite	Dogos	zhi Black-or	n-white	Flagstaff Black-on-white			
Rule	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey	
1	12	0	100.00	7	0	100	1	0	100.00	
2	8	3	72.73	9	0	100	3	0	100.00	
3	1	0	100.00	-	-	-	1	0	100.00	
4	5	0	100.00	1	0	100	-	-	-	
5	10	1	90.91	7	0	100.00	9	0	100	
6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
8	17	3	85.00	-	-	-	-	-	-	

	Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series								
Rule	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey						
9	3566	1438	71.26						

Table 6.87. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series Pottery.

Table 6.88. Application of the Rules of Design to Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series Pottery.

Rule	Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series				
	Number Obey	Number Violate	Percent Obey		
10	1361	405	77.07		

Discussion

The structure of style and associated rules of design for the above Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series ceramic types are presented in this chapter on the basis of the collections visited over the course of this research. The rules of design are based on correlations between various design layouts, design symmetries, and design element combinations; but these should not be seen as exhaustive of all possible considerations. The conclusions I have reached pertaining to the structure of style for painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery are limited in nature and by no means preclude additional variables from future consideration by other researchers.

Accessibility to partial and/or whole vessels, no doubt, inhibited sample sizes considered as well as further investigation into the design categories laid out above and the structure of style among the selected Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series ceramic types. The purpose of the efforts presented in this chapter are to propose an exploratory understanding of the structure of style for select painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery types. In my assertion of rules of design for the above ceramic types, as similarly stated by Hegmon (1995), I am not attributing these rules as being reflective of Virgin or Kayenta Branch cognition. Rather, I present the above assessment and resulting rules of design—albeit, limited in nature—as an etic analytical framework through which one can consider Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery style. As an etic framework, I contend that the results from this chapter provide a starting point upon which Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery styles can be further explored. In the following chapter, I build upon these rules of design and more broadly consider stylistic variation over time among Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations.

CHAPTER 7. THE ROLE OF STYLE IN VIRGIN BRANCH COMMUNITY IDENTITY AND GROUP AFFILIATION: AN INTRA- AND INTER-REGIONAL PERSPECTIVE

In the preceding chapters, I presented the results and associated discussions pertaining to the first two research questions of this study. The first question centered on reconstructing a chronometry for the Virgin Branch heartland, which was accomplished by examining the calculated mean ceramic dates for Virgin Branch sites and the ceramic cross-dating of painted Virgin Branch ceramic types with well-dated non-local pottery types from the Kayenta Branch region. The second question focused on exploring the structure of style and establishing rules of design for painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramic types. After conducting statistical correlation tests on design layout, design symmetry, and design element attributes, the second research question was addressed through the establishment of rules of design for selected painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch ceramic types. This chapter, using the temporal and structural framework for Virgin Branch painted pottery styles laid out in Chapters 4, 5, and 6 as a foundation, addresses the third and final research question of this study: How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

Analytical Methods Used to Address the Role of Style in Virgin Branch Group Identity

At the heart of this third research question is the assumption that pottery style does in fact play a role in communicating and reflecting social dynamics, observable in the archaeological record. Working within this assumption, I contend that in the absence of a written record during the Virgin and Kayenta Branch occupations of the northern American Southwest, between ca. 300 B.C. and A.D. 1225, painted pottery style operated as a means of communication and served as a proxy for reflecting group identity. This concept does not originate with me but has been previously (and convincingly) demonstrated by other researchers studying the convergence of painted pottery style and group identity (e.g., Washburn and Crowe 2004; Washburn et al. 2010). Some of these perhaps more prominent studies conducted on the intersection of identity and pottery style have largely focused on symmetry analysis. The utility of symmetry analysis in yielding insights into questions of social interaction and connectedness has been understood among the earliest of such studies concerning Southwestern pottery (Brainerd 1942). The methodological approach of my research question on pottery style and identity here does not solely utilize symmetry analysis. Rather, I take a hierarchical approach to ceramic design style and consider six design categories. These six categories encompass the majority of the attributes recorded throughout this entire study (see Appendices A and B) and emphasize the broadest design categories known to have some form of expression among Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series ceramic types. The expression of particular design attributes and associated frequency counts are the primary conduit for the analytical results below.

The organization of my response to this third research question pairs archaeological periods as spans of time in which I assess the dynamics of painted style over time. Building from Chapters 4 and 5, I use the reconstructed Virgin Branch chronometry to inform the date ranges within which painted Virgin Branch ceramic types fall. Combining Lyneis' (1995) date range assignments for Pecos Classification time periods with my reconstructed Virgin Branch ceramic types in my assessment of stylistic similarity and diversity to one of three temporal groupings (see Table 7.1).

Time Period	Virgin Branch Pottery	Kayenta Branch Pottery	
	Mesquite Black-on-gray	Lino Black-on-gray	
Basketmaker III - Pueblo I	Boulder Black-on-gray		
(300 B.C A.D. 1000)	Washington Black-on-gray	Kana a Dlaak on white	
	Boysag Black-on-gray	Kalla-a Diack-oll-willte	
	St. George Black-on-gray		
Early Pueblo II - Middle Pueblo	Trumbull Black-on-gray	Black Mesa Black-on-	
(A.D. 1000 -1100)	Orderville Black-on-gray	white	
(11201000 1100)	Toroweap Black-on-gray		
	North Creek Black-on-white		
	Moapa Black-on-gray	Soci Black on white	
	Hurricane Black-on-gray	Sosi Diack-on-white	
	Whitmore Black-on-gray		
	Hildale Black-on-gray		
Late Pueblo II - Early Pueblo III	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	Dogoszhi Black-on-	
(A.D. 1100 - 1225)	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	white	
	Fern Glen Black-on-gray		
	Glendale Black-on-gray		
	Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray	Flagstaff Black-on whit	
	Parashant Black-on-gray	I lagstall Dlack-oll-willte	
	Tuckup Black-on-gray		

Table 7.1. Archaeological Period Assignments for Painted Virgin and Kayenta Ceramic Types.

My investigation of Virgin Branch community identity (intra-regionally) and group affiliation (inter-regionally) is informed through observed diversity and similarity of painted stylistic design, respectively. Both of these measures are used here as relative markers to estimate changes in style over time. The following two sub-sections provide more detail regarding how each of these measures was calculated and used in this study.

Shannon Diversity Index

In this study, I used two measures of diversity: the Shannon Diversity Index and the Shannon Equitability Index (a measure of evenness). The Shannon Diversity Index—also

referred to as the Shannon-Wiener Index—is a means of measuring diversity. In the case of ecological studies, the most common application of this method, the Shannon Diversity Index measures diversity as an H-statistic which ranges between zero (no diversity) and an upper limit ranging between 1 and 14 (or more), depending on the sample size. In essence, the higher the H-statistic the greater the diversity is in an environment. For the purposes of this study, the precise H-statistic is not the focus. Rather, I consider the changes in the H-statistic for a given design category, within a context (i.e., a Virgin Branch archaeological district), over time. In an attempt to control for different sample sizes in comparing these values, I calculated diversity indices only for design categories in contexts that yielded a sample size of at least 20.

The Shannon Diversity Index equation is:

$$H = -\sum[(p_i) \times \ln(p_i)]$$

where:

H = Shannon Diversity Index;

 p_i = the proportion of individuals within the *i*-th species of an entire community/group; Σ = summation;

ln = natural logarithm;

 $p_i = \frac{n}{N}$, where n = the total number of individuals within a given species; and N = the total overall number of individuals within a community (inclusive of all species).

In conjunction with the H-statistic, I also consider the evenness (E_H) of the as a complementary measure of diversity that helps better contextualize the H-statistic. Evenness is

measured between 0 and 1. The closer an evenness value (E_H) is to 1, the more diversity (or variety) of species is being expressed within a given environment. For example, the evenness for one community is 0.6 and later in time the evenness for that same community is again measured as being 0.7, then the diversity of species can be understood to have increased. In every instance, the H-statistic increases as corresponding evenness increases. The converse also holds true. The Shannon Equitability Index equation is:

$$E_{\rm H} = \frac{\rm H}{\rm ln(S)}$$

where:

H = Shannon Diversity Index;

ln = natural logarithm; and

S = the total number of unique species (i.e., sample size).

In this second equation, evenness is indicative of how evenly (or similarly) species are represented between groups/communities. Values for evenness range between 0 and 1. Phrased differently, evenness can be viewed in terms of a percentage. An evenness value (E_H) communicates how much (as a proportion or percentage) of a community or context an associated H-statistic represents.

Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficient

The Brainerd-Robinson Similarity coefficient is a statistical measure developed "with archaeology specifically for comparing assemblages in terms of the proportions of types or other categorical data" (Peeples 2011). Although use of this measure in archaeological studies have previously been criticized, Cowgill (1990) makes a compelling case for using this coefficient over other measures of similarity (particularly, Pearson's r) in archaeological analyses.

The Brainerd-Robinson Similarity coefficient equation is:

$$S = 200 - \sum_{k=1}^{p} |P_{ik} - P_{jk}|$$

where:

S = Brainerd-Robinson similarity coefficient;

k, p = all variables in range;

P = total percentage in assemblages i and j.

The resulting coefficient yields a similarity measure between 0 (no similarity) and 200 (perfect similarity). As with my implementation of the Shannon Diversity Index, I use this similarity coefficient on a relative basis as a means of comparing changes among design classes between contexts. Complementary to my application of diversity indices in this study, I use similarity coefficients as a comparative measure inter-regionally—between Virgin Branch districts and the Kayenta Branch heartland.

Intra-Virgin Branch and Virgin-Kayenta Branch Relations: A Comparative Regional Assessment of Technological and Painted Pottery Style

For the purposes of this study, due to a lack of sufficient (i.e., representative) samples from a relatively even number of sites within each of the three archaeological districts considered within the Virgin Branch heartland, each of the three Virgin Branch districts considered in this study are viewed a "community." Use of this term in a broad, geographically-defined sense is applied on the assumption that discernable differences and patterns in material cultural—in this case, pottery style—can be found over time between Virgin Branch people within the region as a whole. With this stated, discussion in this section pertaining to "community identity" is presented in the sense of a shared identity among Virgin Branch people within the geographic confines of the Moapa Valley, St. George Basin, and the western Colorado Plateau, respectively. A narrower, and more conventional, application of the term "community" would perhaps yield a more nuanced reading of the archaeological record—e.g., the Main Ridge community in the Moapa Valley. However, to make such further inferences require sufficient data. In the case of this study, sample sizes of sherds and whole vessels were notably variable resulting in an insufficient number (in some cases, zero) cases to assess for a more granular, site-specific considerations across all contexts. In this section, I present my findings concerning Virgin Branch community identity intra-regionally. Using my previously stated hypotheses and expectations (see Chapter 3), I discuss how calculated diversity indices in the context of Virgin Branch community identity over time through the lens of observed ceramic design categories.

Basketmaker III and Pueblo I Periods

Archaeological Background and Data Expectations

During the Basketmaker III period the first painted pottery appears in the Virgin Branch heartland amidst low population densities. Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations are known to have been low and autonomous in structure (Fairley 1989). Technological styles, as partly discussed in Chapter 6, between painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery were relatively distinct during this time, and through most of each group's occupation of sites in their respective regions. As early as the Basketmaker III period, the earliest painted pottery types considered among the Virgin and Kayenta Branch people—Mesquite Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Boulder Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware) and Lino Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) (see Figures 7.1 and 7.2), respectively—were established. During the Basketmaker III period, development Washington and Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Boysag Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware) emerged after Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray pottery (see Figure 7.3). In the Kayenta Branch region, Kana-a Black-onwhite (see Figure 7.4) was developed subsequent to Lino Black-on-gray pottery in the Kayenta Branch region—generally characterized as a pottery type composed of lines that are thicker and more crudely executed in comparison with Kana-a Black-on-white. During the Pueblo I period, the eastern portion of the Colorado Plateau was depopulated, resulting in a spatial separation between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Allison 2019).

Throughout the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods, I expected technological style to vary considerably in the context of small communities of learning. During the Basketmaker III period, I expected painted design style to be relatively homogeneous as a reflection of a desire to maintain social alliances across a broad, loosely connected landscape. Continuing into the Pueblo I period, I expected general continuation in stylistic homogeneity with indications of minor increases in more distinct intra-regional identities triggered by rises in population sizes and growing social interconnectivity within the Moapa Valley, St. George Basin, and the western Colorado Plateau, respectively. Inter-regionally, in consideration of the social structure within each heartland during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods, I expected to find little variation in painted design styles, with only noticeable differences in technological style between both heartlands. In addition, during the Pueblo I period, I expected to find increasing differentiation in technological and painted design styles between both heartlands.



Figure 7.1. Partial Mesquite Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1105).



Figure 7.2. Lino Black-on-gray bowl (Case 2194).



Figure 7.3. Washington Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1653).



Figure 7.4. Kana-a Black-on-white bowl (Case 2197).

Intra-Virgin Branch and Virgin-Kayenta Branch Relations: Data and Interpretations

Interestingly, contrary to my original expectations of stylistic homogeneity across the Virgin Branch heartland, the Moapa Valley yielded marked diversity in primary forms (Tables 7.2 through 7.4), secondary forms, composition, and line width (Tables 7.3 and 7.4)—in relation to the St. George Basin and western Colorado Plateau districts. Although diversity indices were found for pottery assemblages in the St. George Basin across all design categories (Tables 7.2 through 7.4), the ceramics from this community were not comparable with the Moapa Valley and western Colorado Plateau communities in terms of triangle use and triangle extensions due to insufficient sample sizes (Tables 7.2 through 7.4).

In assessing the six design categories among Basketmaker III and Pueblo I pottery assemblages, no occurrences were found for the following attributes (categories): scrolls (primary forms), checks (primary forms), triangle checkerboards (triangle use), triangles attached to scrolls (triangle use), scrolls as triangle extensions (triangle extensions), and Z's and/or basketstitch (composition). Among other attributes, however, intra-Virgin Branch and interregional comparisons of technological and design style seem to partially support my original research expectations.

Technologically, all three Virgin Branch communities showed proportionately low (and homogeneous) occurrences of polished vessels and manufactured pots with carbon streaks (see Figures 7.5 and 7.6). Diverging from this trend, the western Colorado Plateau community yielded a proportionately higher number of slipped pottery vessels in comparison with the Moapa Valley and St. George Basin (Figure 7.6). Although sample sizes varied considerably between Virgin Branch communities, approximately 60 percent of the Moapa Gray Ware sample and approximately 40 percent of the Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series pottery from the western Colorado Plateau. By comparison, only about 10 percent of the pottery sampled from the Moapa Valley and St. George Basin were slipped. Inter-regionally, Moapa Gray Ware (and Virgin Branch people on the western Colorado Plateau, by association) loosely tracked with the high number of slipped Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series vessels.

Painted design styles among Virgin Branch communities, as indicated through the diversity indices in Table 7.4 and many design categories, were found to be relatively homogenous (see Figures 7.6 - 7.17, 7.20 - 7.23). Perhaps most apparent from the available data during these time periods, the pottery from the Moapa Valley showed notably higher painted stylistic diversity in primary forms and composition. In relation to neighboring Kayenta Branch populations, Table 7.5 shows Virgin Branch pottery from the St. George Basin to carry a high similarity index with the Kayenta Branch heartland with respect to primary forms and triangle use. Complementary to the diversity indices presented in Tables 7.2 through 7.4, various distinctions among the design categories that help contextualize and provide greater meaning to these diversity indices.

Primary forms such as flags are only found on pottery sampled from within the Virgin Branch heartland (Figure 7.8). Other primary forms such as dots are found expressed (Figure 7.9) whereas the Moapa Valley is the only community too use circles on pots (Figure 7.11). Inter-regionally, Kayenta Branch pottery at this time is found to not use flags or rickrack lines (Figure 7.12).

		Sample	Diversity Measures			
Design Category	Context	Size	Richness	H-statistic	Evenness	
	Moapa Valley	57	11	2.05	0.855	
Primary Forms	St. George Basin	217	10	1.78	0.772	
	Western Colorado Plateau	40	6	1.42	0.791	
	Moapa Valley	1	-	-	-	
Secondary Forms	St. George Basin	11	-	-	-	
	Western Colorado Plateau	1	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	0	-	-	-	
Triangle Use	St. George Basin	30	3	0.468	0.426	
	Western Colorado Plateau	1	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	0	-	-	-	
Triangle Extensions	St. George Basin	4	-	-	-	
	Western Colorado Plateau	0	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	14	-	-	-	
Composition	St. George Basin	64	6	0.858	0.479	
	Western Colorado Plateau	4	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	18	-	-	-	
Line Width	St. George Basin	82	5	1.14	0.706	
	Western Colorado Plateau	13	-	-	-	

Table 7.2. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray Pottery.

		Sample	Diversity Measures		
Design Category	Context	Size	Richness	H-statistic	Evenness
	Moapa Valley	97	11	1.67	0.698
Primary Forms	St. George Basin	806	11	1.47	0.614
	Western Colorado Plateau	152	10	1.46	0.635
	Moapa Valley	21	7	1.66	0.854
Secondary Forms	St. George Basin	201	9	1.58	0.72
	Western Colorado Plateau	66	6	1.19	0.664
	Moapa Valley	8	-	-	-
Triangle Use	St. George Basin	38	3	0.825	0.751
	Western Colorado Plateau	10	-	-	-
	Moapa Valley	0	-	-	-
Triangle Extensions	St. George Basin	5	-	-	-
	Western Colorado Plateau	2	-	-	-
	Moapa Valley	26	7	1.37	0.704
Composition	St. George Basin	266	9	0.62	0.282
	Western Colorado Plateau	88	5	0.689	0.428
	Moapa Valley	49	6	1.58	0.881
Line Width	St. George Basin	366	6	1.51	0.843
	Western Colorado Plateau	73	6	1.69	0.946

Table 7.3. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Washington and Boysag Black-on-gray Pottery.

		Sample	Diversity Measures			
Design Category	Context	Size	Richness	H-statistic	Evenness	
	Moapa Valley	154	15	1.93	0.714	
Primary Forms	St. George Basin	1022	14	1.61	0.61	
	Western Colorado Plateau	192	12	1.61	0.649	
	Moapa Valley	22	7	1.64	0.843	
Secondary Forms	St. George Basin	210	9	1.61	0.735	
	Western Colorado Plateau	67	6	1.21	0.675	
	Moapa Valley	8	-	_	-	
Triangle Use	St. George Basin	68	3	0.707	0.643	
	Western Colorado Plateau	11	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	0	-	-	-	
Triangle Extensions	St. George Basin	9	-	-	-	
	Western Colorado Plateau	2	-	-	-	
	Moapa Valley	50	8	1.16	0.558	
Composition	St. George Basin	330	9	0.692	0.315	
	Western Colorado Plateau	92	5	0.667	0.415	
	Moapa Valley	67	6	1.58	0.883	
Line Width	St. George Basin	448	6	1.46	0.817	
	Western Colorado Plateau	86	6	1.65	0.92	

Table 7.4. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Basketmaker III – Pueblo I Periods.





Figure 7.5. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom) pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.





Figure 7.6. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.

Primary Forms					
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	171	171	166	
SGB	171	-	182	185	
WCP	171	182	-	180	
Kayenta	166	185	180	-	
	Seco	ondary 1	Forms		
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	143	124	119	
SGB	143	-	152	101	
WCP	124	152	-	77	
Kayenta	119	101	77	-	
	Tr	riangle	Use		
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	126	127	123	
SGB	126	-	120	176	
WCP	127	120	-	96	
Kayenta	123	176	96	-	
Triangle Extensions					
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	-	-	-	
SGB	-	-	111	111	
WCP	-	111	-	200	
Kayenta	-	111	200	-	
	С	omposi	tion		
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	164	166	142	
SGB	164	-	185	119	
WCP	166	185	-	123	
Kayenta	142	119	123	-	
	L	ine Wi	dth		
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta	
MV	-	162	185	124	
SGB	162	-	167	102	
WCP	185	167	-	111	
Kayenta	124	102	111	-	

Table 7.5. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Basketmaker III – Pueblo I Periods.

Primary Forms						
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	152	146	155		
SGB	152	-	151	157		
WCP	146	151	-	155		
Kayenta	155	157	155	-		
Secondary Forms						
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	22	0	0		
SGB	22	-	44	67		
WCP	0	44	-	100		
Kayenta	0	67	100	-		
	Tr	riangle	Use			
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	-	-	-		
SGB	-	-	173	173		
WCP	-	173	-	200		
Kayenta	-	173	200	-		
Triangle Extensions						
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	-	-	-		
SGB	-	-	-	-		
WCP	-	-	-	-		
Kayenta	-	-	-	-		
	С	omposi	tion			
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	165	143	127		
SGB	165	-	153	132		
WCP	143	153	-	91		
Kayenta	127	132	91	-		
Line Width						
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta		
MV	-	152	138	152		
SGB	152	-	169	150		
WCP	138	169	-	166		
Kayenta	152	150	166	-		

 Table 7.6. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray and Lino Black-on-gray Pottery Types.

	Pri	mary F	orms				
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	174	173	175			
SGB	174	-	176	181			
WCP	173	176	-	177			
Kayenta	175	181	177	-			
	Secondary Forms						
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	139	116	106			
SGB	139	-	152	89			
WCP	116	152	-	73			
Kayenta	106	89	73	-			
	Tı	riangle	Use				
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	142	120	126			
SGB	142	-	123	163			
WCP	120	123	-	86			
Kayenta	126	163	86	-			
Triangle Extensions							
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	-	-	-			
SGB	-	-	120	120			
WCP	-	120	-	-			
Kayenta	-	120	200	-			
	С	omposi	tion				
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	129	143	169			
SGB	129	-	182	116			
WCP	143	182	-	123			
Kayenta	169	116	123	-			
Line Width							
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta			
MV	-	158	171	115			
SGB	158	-	166	81			
WCP	171	166	-	88			
Kaventa	115	81	88	-			

 Table 7.7. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Washington Black-on-gray and Kana-a

 Black-on-white Pottery Types.





Figure 7.7. Spirals (Primary Forms) (top) and terraces (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.





Figure 7.8. Flags (Primary Forms) (top) and framed cross (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.9. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.




Figure 7.10. T-figure (Primary Forms) (top) and ticks (Primary Forms and Composition) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.





Figure 7.11. Circle (Primary Forms) (top) and rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.





Figure 7.12. Curved lines (Primary Forms) (top) and squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.

Among secondary forms, serrated solids are the most distinctive motif that appear exclusive to Virgin Branch pottery (as seen on Washington Black-on-gray and Boulder Blackon-gray)—appearing most prominently on the western Colorado Plateau area, followed by the St. George Basin, and least prominent in the Moapa Valley (Figure 7.13). Fringes on lines (i.e., dots on lines) were found to be used sparingly used in the Kayenta Branch heartland, St. George Basin, and on the western Colorado Plateau (Figure 7.14).

Triangle use among Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations are varied, though found used in limited occurrences. For instance, single series, alternating (flipped/reflected) triangles are a commonly expressed (though few in number) throughout the Virgin Branch heartland while absent in sampled Kayenta Branch heartland pottery assemblages (Figure 7.18). Separately, varied application of double series triangles was found in the St. George Basin and scant use in the Kayenta Branch heartland, with no expression in the Moapa Valley or on the western Colorado Plateau (Figure 7.19).

Composition, an active design category, was found expressed in low frequencies as multiple parallel lines in the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands, though more so in the latter (Figures 7.23 and 7.25). Hatch composition was also found to be sparingly used in both heartlands, though not on the western Colorado Plateau (Figures 7.23 and 7.24).

Line width during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods revealed marked differences between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands. In the Virgin Branch heartland, line widths were relatively varied and internally homogeneous between communities. Inter-regionally, Kayenta Branch heartland potters mostly painted vessels with much thinner lines (1 mm on average) compared to the thicker lines (3 mm on average) on Virgin Branch pottery (Figures 7.26 through 7.28). These differences in line width are most apparent in the juxtaposition of Washington/Boysag Black-on-gray and Kana-a Black-on-white.

Design layouts, among bowls in particular, are relatively homogeneous among pottery in the St. George Basin and on the western Colorado Plateau with significantly greater variation found in the Moapa Valley (Figure 7.29). Inter-regionally, rotational (c2) symmetry are common (though in low frequencies) among the Moapa Valley, western Colorado Plateau, and the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.30).

j d



Figure 7.13. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.14. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.15. Triangles in a line (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.





Figure 7.16. Triangles in corners of diagonal lines (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles on flags (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.17. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.18. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.19. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.20. Triangle Use (other) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.









Figure 7.22. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.23. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.24. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.25. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.26. Line width modes (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.27. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.28. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.29. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.



Figure 7.30. Finite symmetries on bowls count frequencies during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.

Mesquite Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Boulder Black-ongray (Moapa Gray Ware), appear to be almost completely devoid of secondary design forms, according to the assemblages I sampled (see Table 7.2). Specifically, occurrences of secondary forms (e.g., fringes on lines or on solids) and triangle extensions (e.g., flags, scrolls) were so infrequent (well below a sample size of 20) that diversity indices were not calculated. Conversely, I found more active expressions of painted design, such as primary forms (e.g., straight/curved lines, free dots), triangle use (e.g., triangles in a line), and composition (e.g., solid figures/shapes) to be commonly found associated with Mesquite Black-on-gray and Boulder Black-on-gray pottery. Expressions of technological style among Virgin Branch pottery types, as addressed in Chapter 6, are fairly homogenous throughout the pottery sequence. Though variations and exceptions can be found, painted Virgin Branch pottery generally is tempered with either quartz sand (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) or olivine (Moapa Gray Ware), lacks slipping and polishing, and occurs primarily in bowl form. (Jars are very common in the Virgin Branch region, however, they are almost never painted).

Washington Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) and Boysag Black-ongray (Moapa Gray Ware) were introduced as another ceramic style among Virgin Branch potters during the Basketmaker III period and continued to be produced into the Pueblo I period. Generally characterized by straighter and bolder lines than Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray, Washington and Boysag Black-on-gray pottery also incorporates (really, introduces) secondary forms into Virgin Branch pottery designs (Table 7.3, Figure 7.3). Some of the most notable secondary forms found among Washington Black-on-gray pottery are solids with serrated edges (see Figure 7.3). Moreover, the introduction of Washington Black-on-gray pottery includes a marked increase of composition attributes largely not found earlier in the Basketmaker III – Pueblo I time sequence.

In consideration of the relatively low populations characterized during the Basketmaker III - Pueblo I periods, the general lack or absence of multiple design fields among Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray pots trends with the presence of small communities of learning (i.e., limited avenues of painted design variation available to Virgin Branch potters). Tied to low population densities at this time, these observed limited forms of painted design variation would be the result of proportionately smaller communities of learning and practice. The lack of diversity indices for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray pottery (Table 7.2) further underscores this reality among the specimens I sampled. When one juxtaposes Mesquite and Boulder Blackon-gray and Washington and Boysag Black-on-gray, respectively, across the Basketmaker III -Pueblo I periods (Tables 7.2 and 7.3), the introduction of more passive design categories (secondary forms and triangle use) becomes evident later in the sequence via Washington and Boysag Black-on-gray pottery. The calculated diversity indices presented in Tables 7.2 - 7.4serve as a baseline in considering relative intra-regional diversity of Virgin Branch painted pottery styles. The lack of diversity measures for multiple design categories for Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray may seem to be a symptom of inadequate sampling. While this may be possible, I think the paucity of sample sizes for this lack of design categories in Mesquite and Boulder Black-on-gray pottery is real (i.e., based in reality) and not due to sampling error.

Virgin-Kayenta relations during the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods, through the lens of the earliest two painted designs in each region (outlined above), the similarity indices among the six design categories I considered (see Tables 7.5 through 7.7) demonstrate proportionately low similarity both internally among Virgin Branch communities as well as in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland. Interestingly, when one separately considers the respective juxtaposition of Mesquite/Boulder Black-on-gray and Lino Black-on-gray (Table 7.6) and Washington/Boysag Black-on-gray and Kana-a Black-on-white (Table 7.7), design categories in the St. George Basin (specifically, primary forms and triangle use) are more similar to the Kayenta Branch heartland than in relation to other Virgin Branch populations in the Moapa Valley or on the western Colorado Plateau. This high degree of similarity in primary forms and triangle use—both high visible and active forms of signaling—may suggest a greater degree of influence and interaction between Virgin Branch populations in the St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch people not previously known. In contrast, the low degree of similarity in passive expressions of style (namely, secondary forms) between Virgin Branch populations in the St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch people may indicate a Virgin Branch "distinctiveness," differentiating Virgin Branch people in the St. George Basin from Kayenta Branch culture in general. However, this reported high degree of similarity between St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch heartland may explain the presence of a kiva at the Corngrower site (AZ B:1:102 [BLM]). Kivas are well known as being associated with Kayenta Branch culture, with only one or two confirmed kivas reported in the Virgin Branch heartland—both within the St. George Basin.

Stylistic design between Virgin Branch populations in the Moapa Valley and Kayenta Branch heartland (Table 7.5) were proportionately moderate across all design categories, possibly indicative of some interaction with little to no influence of cultural institutions and values. Meanwhile, design categories among western Colorado Plateau pottery assemblages shared the lowest similarity index among primary forms, secondary forms, and triangle use in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland. This marked stylistic differentiation between Virgin Branch populations on the western Colorado Plateau and the Kayenta Branch heartland represents an indirect indication of a spatial separation between these two culture groups that occurred during the Pueblo I people following the depopulation of the eastern Colorado Plateau (Allison 2019). Overall, the design styles are comparatively, though moderately, similar within the Virgin Branch region. This loose correlation in design similarity—the most divergent in all other similarity index comparisons—serves as a baseline for loose-knit, autonomous communities throughout the Basketmaker III and Pueblo I periods.

Early and Middle Pueblo II Periods

Archaeological Background and Data Expectations

The transition into the early Pueblo II period was marked by significant increases in population size and aggregation in the Moapa Valley as well as intra-regional trade as well as inter-regional trade with neighboring Kayenta Branch populations. Throughout the Pueblo II period, trade between Kayenta Branch populations and Virgin Branch people in the Moapa Valley is well documented (Lyneis 1992, 1995, 1996). In addition, trade between Virgin Branch communities in the Moapa Valley and on the western Colorado Plateau is known to have increased throughout the early and middle Pueblo II periods (Harry et al. 2013). In the Kayenta Branch heartland, during the early Pueblo II period, social roles grew increasingly formalized, as seen through increasing presence of kivas and mealing rooms. With regarding painted pottery, seeming analogous pair of design styles were prevalent during the early and middle Pueblo II periods. Though by no means the only painted pottery types in use, St. George Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Trumbull Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), Orderville Black-on-gray (corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Toroweap Black-on-gray (corrugated Moapa Gray Ware), and Black Mesa Black-on-white (Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) were among the most commonly produced painted ceramics in the Virgin and Kayenta Branch regions, respectively, during the early and middle Pueblo II periods (see Figures 7.31 and 7.32).



Figure 7.31. St. George Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1105).



Figure 7.32. Black Mesa Black-on-white bowl (Case 2219).

Following from these population increases, and reliance on irrigation agriculture in the lowlands, I expected pottery assemblages in the Moapa Valley to demonstrate increasing consolidation of painted design and technological styles along with increases in vessel size (and potentially vessel forms). On the western Colorado Plateau, I expected relatively greater variability in painted design styles in comparison with the Moapa Valley and St. George Basin. In the St. George Basin, I expected comparative moderate stylistic diversity, in relation to ceramic assemblages in the Moapa Valley and on the western Colorado Plateau. Inter-regionally, during the early Pueblo II period, I expected painted design styles to relatively parallel these social dynamics between both heartlands. In the Virgin Branch heartland, I expected painted design styles to yield relatively low to moderate similarity indices. In the Kayenta Branch heartland, I expected to find relatively high similarity indices in technological and painted design styles compared to earlier periods. During the middle Pueblo II period, if social integration with Kayenta Branch populations were desired by Virgin Branch populations, I expected to find greater similarities in painted design styles.

Intra-Virgin Branch and Virgin-Kayenta Branch Relations: Data and Interpretations

Contrary to my original expectation of a reduction in stylistic variability in the Moapa Valley, Virgin Branch pottery in the Moapa Valley demonstrated the greatest diversity when compared to the St. George Basin and western Colorado Plateau (Table 7.8). Moreover, painted design categories on pottery assemblages from the St. George Basin and the western Colorado Plateau were proportionately similar (Table 7.8). This similarity diverges from my expectation of greater distinctions in diversity indices between these two communities. Design categories between Virgin Branch communities (i.e., districts) are shown to grow more similar in passive expressions of painted styles—particularly, secondary forms (e.g., fringes on solids)—as well as highly visible style attributes, such as triangle use (see Table 7.9). Among more active expressions, however, primary forms and composition decrease in similarity (Table 7.9).

In my assessment of the six design categories among early and middle Pueblo II pottery types, no occurrences were found for the following attributes (categories): framed cross (primary forms), T-figure (primary forms), Z's and/or basketstitch (composition), and two-dimensional symmetry. Among other attributes, however, intra-Virgin Branch and inter-regional comparisons of technological and design style seem to generally lend credence to my original research expectations.

Pottery assemblages from within the Virgin Branch heartland are approximately evenly split between polished/not polished and slipped/not slipped technological styles (Figure 7.33). In contrast, Kayenta Branch pottery during the early and middle Pueblo II periods is markedly different. Almost all of the Kayenta Branch vessels were polished and slipped (Figure 7.33). Frequencies of carbon streaks were found to be high among Kayenta Branch pottery and low among Virgin Branch assemblages (Figure 7.34).

Primary forms—namely, use of triangles, terraces, checks, and flags—were found to occur in uniformly low frequencies throughout the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Figures 7.34, 7.36, 7.37, 7.43 through 7.50). Scrolls and spirals were found to be sparingly used within both heartlands, and not at all on western Colorado Plateau (Figure 7.35). Squiggle lines were homogenously expressed and seldomly painted, with no expressions of this motif on pottery in the St. George Basin (Figure 7.37). Dots were used exclusively as filler in the Moapa Valley, expressed in a variety of forms in the St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch heartland, and painted with moderate frequency on the western Colorado Plateau (Figure 7.38). Distinctive to the western Colorado Plateau was the exclusive (and infrequent) use of ticks on vessels

(Figure 7.39). While ticks were exclusive to western Colorado Plateau assemblages, pottery in the Moapa Valley was the only Virgin Branch communities to expressed (albeit, at low frequencies) circle motifs on bowls (Figure 7.39). Other primary forms—particularly, rectangular solids and curved line—were common and overall homogenously expressed throughout the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Figure 7.40).

Secondary forms were found in varied expressions in the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands. Fringes on solids were found to vary with expressions generally overlapping among Virgin Branch communities and in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.41). Some distinctions were found in the expression of fringes on lines. Kayenta Branch populations and the St. George Basin generally overlapping in their respective expressions in motifs, with relatively minor distinctions found among Moapa Valley and western Colorado Plateau pottery assemblages (Figure 7.42).

Expression of solid composition was found in high frequencies and demonstrated proportionate homogeneity within the Virgin Branch heartland and in relation to Kayenta Branch pottery assemblages (Figure 7.50). In contrast, hatch and multiple parallel lines composition were found to also be homogenously expressed though in low frequencies throughout both heartlands (Figures 7.51 through 7.53). Line widths, similar to my observations of solid composition, were generally expressed in similar forms throughout and between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Figures 7.54 through 7.56).

Occurrences of design layouts on available pottery from the St. George Basin, western Colorado Plateau, and the Kayenta Branch heartland were infrequent, with a small number of instances composed of simple bands. Conversely, pottery in the Moapa Valley exclusively demonstrated simple and complex bands as well as rotational symmetry (Figures 7.57 and 7.58).

	Context	Sample	Diversity Measures		
Design Category		Size	Richness	H-statistic	Evenness
	Moapa Valley	164	17	2.17	0.764
Primary Forms	St. George Basin	366	15	1.82	0.671
	Western Colorado Plateau	130	12	1.78	0.717
	Moapa Valley	52	7	1.01	0.517
Secondary Forms	St. George Basin	96	5	0.98	0.609
	Western Colorado Plateau	58	5	0.758	0.471
Triangle Use	Moapa Valley	24	5	1.18	0.731
	St. George Basin	43	4	0.985	0.711
	Western Colorado Plateau	26	4	1.17	0.844
Triangle Extensions	Moapa Valley	0	-	-	-
	St. George Basin	0	-	-	-
	Western Colorado Plateau	0	-	-	-
Composition	Moapa Valley	83	11	1.06	0.443
	St. George Basin	181	12	0.983	0.396
	Western Colorado Plateau	85	7	0.648	0.333
Line Width	Moapa Valley	60	6	1.77	0.987
	St. George Basin	163	6	1.76	0.981
	Western Colorado Plateau	50	6	1.63	0.912

Table 7.8. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Early Pueblo II – Middle Pueblo II Periods.

Primary Forms								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	171	163	179				
SGB	171	-	167	172				
WCP	163	167	-	167				
Kayenta	179	172	167	-				
Secondary Forms								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	172	170	174				
SGB	172	-	164	183				
WCP	170	164	-	166				
Kayenta	174	183	166	-				
Triangle Use								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	182	149	148				
SGB	182	-	154	144				
WCP	149	154	-	170				
Kayenta	148	144	170	-				
Triangle Extensions								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	-	-	-				
SGB	-	-	-	-				
WCP	-	-	-	-				
Kayenta	-	-	-	-				
Composition								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	171	164	168				
SGB	171	-	173	152				
WCP	164	173	-	142				
Kayenta	168	152	142	-				
Line Width								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	163	153	163				
SGB	163	-	152	182				
WCP	153	152	-	134				
Kayenta	163	182	134	-				

Table 7.9. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Early Pueblo II – Middle Pueblo II Periods.





Figure 7.33. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom) pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.




Figure 7.34. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.35. Scrolls (Primary Forms) (top) and spirals (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.36. Terraces (Primary Forms) (top) and checks (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



0%						
070	Western Colorado Plateau	Moapa Valle	ey St. George Basin	Western Colorado Plateau	Kayenta Branch Heartland	No squiggle or rickrack line
	Moapa Gray Ware	Tusay	yan White Ware, Virg	gin Series	Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series	

Figure 7.37. Flags (Primary Forms) (top) and squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.38. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.39. Ticks (Primary Forms and Composition) (top) and circles (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.40. Rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (top) and curved lines (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.41. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.42. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.43. Triangles in a line (Triangle Use) (top) and triangle checkerboard (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.44. Triangles attached to scrolls (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.45. Triangles in corners of diagonal lines (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles on flags (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.46. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.47. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.48. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) (top) and Triangle Use (other) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.49. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.50. Scrolls as triangle extensions (Triangle Extensions) (top) and solid (Composition) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.





Figure 7.51. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.52. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.53. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.54. Line width mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.55. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.56. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.57. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.



Figure 7.58. Design symmetry on bowls count frequencies during the early and middle Pueblo II periods.

During the early and middle Pueblo II periods, based on my sample, the average Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (inclusive of St. George Black-on-gray) bowl diameters from the Moapa Valley increased from 13 to 19 centimeters (see Table C.1 in Appendix C), in relation to Mesquite/Boulder Black-on-gray bowls. This average bowl size for St. George Black-on-gray pottery, again, based on my sample, seems to have been a continuation of the average Washington/Boysag Black-on-gray bowl diameters from the Pueblo I period. This increase in vessel size tracks with my expectation that vessel sizes would increase in the Moapa Valley during the early Pueblo II period, in keeping with overall population growth and an associated increasing reliance on irrigation agriculture. Following from population increases and greater aggregation, proportionately larger bowls sizes would result from an associated increase in feasting and other communal activities.

Among the inhabitants of the Moapa Valley during early and middle Pueblo II periods, a moderate increase in diversity can be seen in primary forms of design (e.g., spirals) on St. George Black-on-gray pottery (see Table 7.8 and Figure 7.31). While this increase stylistic variability is potentially linked to a diminishment of associated social unity, other variables point to a more likely alternative scenario. Aside from this modest diversity measure increase in St. George Black-on-gray primary forms, composition and secondary forms markedly diminish. This relatively large decrease in diversity and variability among highly-visible (composition) and passive (secondary forms) expressions of style seems consistent with a consolidation of social relationships and a minimization of individualistic expression during a time of economic and population growth in the Moapa Valley.

On the western Colorado Plateau, during the early and middle Pueblo II periods, I expected Virgin Branch people to exhibit non-exclusionary practices—in contrast to populations in the Moapa Valley—as a means of signaling inclusivity. (This expectation was informed by the juxtaposition of a reliance on irrigation agriculture in the Moapa Valley that would require widespread social cooperation and the western Colorado Plateau as a frontier zone, with low populations, that would better maintain social ties through inclusive signaling). Contrary to this expectation, higher diversity indices in primary forms and decreases in secondary forms and composition track very closely with the same design category proportions found on pots in the Moapa Valley during this time. Perhaps similar to the limited subsistence options available to populations in the Moapa Valley, this similar stylistic trend among upland Virgin Branch people may indicate some unknown reason for signaling a relatively cohesive community identity on the western Colorado Plateau.

In the St. George Basin, primary forms on St. George Black-on-gray pottery were found to increase in proportion with those found in the Moapa Valley and on the Colorado Plateau. In contrast to these two districts however, secondary forms on pottery in the St. George Basin decreased moderately (i.e., shifting to less diversity and variability in passive designs) while notably increasing diversity in composition, relative to the preceding Basketmaker III – Pueblo I periods. This increase in compositional diversity, a highly visible design category, may indicate noted inclusionary practices by Virgin Branch people in the St. George Basin, given the moderate populations and flexible subsistence practices utilized in the area during the Pueblo II period.

Contrary to my expectation to find less variability in stylistic design on pots in the Moapa Valley, in relation to those found on the Colorado Plateau, evidence of design similarities presented above (Figures 7.33 through 7.58) between these two districts serves to underscore the increasing social relations and growing inter-dependence among Virgin Branch populations

347

during the Pueblo II period. If similarities were also found in highly visible design categories such as symmetry and layout, then that could perhaps lend further insights into social relations at this time. Unfortunately, a paucity of data from my sample of pottery from the Colorado Plateau was not useful in determining those particular categorical determinations. Among the St. George Black-on-gray pottery from the Moapa Valley, I found bowls with bisected and quartered divisions associated with various forms rotational symmetry (e.g., c2, c3). I contend that joint consideration of these symmetry and layout observations on bowls in Moapa Valley, along with the paralleling marked decreases in the diversity of compositional and secondary form design attributes, facilitate greater insight into the intra-regional social relations between Virgin Branch populations in the Moapa Valley and on the western Colorado Plateau.

Similar to a model advanced by Dorothy Washburn, in more than one study, the prevalence of finite rotational symmetries (not unrelated to the one-dimensional bifold symmetries) in association with shared decreases in diversity of design composition and secondary forms may represent visual metaphors of social realities (Washburn 2011:276; Washburn et al. 2010:766). Specifically, Washburn (2011) refers to other studies that seem to indicate that analytical constructions such as design symmetries may lend insights into structures of emic importance (e.g., Washburn 1999). In the consideration of my observations pertaining to parallel diversity index decreases in composition and secondary forms on St. George Black-on-gray pottery from the Moapa Valley and on the Colorado Plateau, along with the contemporaneous prevalence of finite rotational symmetry, I argue, as proposed by Washburn et al. (2010:766-767), that the convergence of these stylistic phenomena is not coincidental or insignificant. Instead, I propose that the overlap of these design attributes are representations that signal visual integration within the Virgin Branch heartland and lend to communicating

investments into social reciprocity and integration during the early and middle Pueblo II periods. (explain: why would finite symmetries = investing in social reciprocity).

The combined increase of secondary forms (passive expression) and triangle use (active expression), along with a decrease in primary forms and composition (both highly visible, active expressions of style), are consistent with an overall rejection of exclusionary Virgin Branch identity with a focus on greater flexibility as a means of nurturing trade for the benefit of highly-aggregated communities at this time.

In the context of Virgin-Kayenta Branch relations, pottery assemblages from the Moapa Valley demonstrate an increase in similarity in all six design categories in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Table 7.9). As the only Virgin Branch district to uniformly grow more similar in stylistic expression during the early and middle Pueblo II periods, this uniform increase in design similarity among communities in the Moapa Valley may suggest a greater acceptance of Kayenta Branch values (i.e., enculturation). This seeming likelihood stands in contrast with the mixed adoption by Virgin Branch populations in the St. George Basin and on the western Colorado Plateau who both demonstrated decreased similarity in primary forms (active expression) and shared growing similarity in passive expressions of style (i.e., secondary forms) with the Kayenta Branch heartland. With these mixed responses in view, the overall increase in stylistic similarities between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations during the early and middle Pueblo II periods may indicate more so an acceptance (even tacit integration) of Kayenta Branch values and increased social relations, as opposed to exclusionary signaling through a divergent use of design attributes as means of marking distinction with Kayenta Branch populations.

Late Pueblo II and Early Pueblo III Periods

Archaeological Background and Data Expectations

Transitioning out of the middle Pueblo II, sites continued to grow in size and populations aggregated to a greater extent than earlier periods throughout the Virgin Branch heartland. The transition into the late Pueblo II period included ever-growing population aggregations within the Virgin Branch heartland. Communities at Adam 2 in the Moapa Valley and at the Corngrower site in the St. George Basin represent two of the larger known Virgin Branch sites during the late Pueblo II period. Among the predominant Virgin Branch ceramic types during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods were: North Creek Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) (Figure 7.59), Hildale Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) (Figure 7.60), Glendale Black-on-gray (Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series) (Figures 7.61 - 7.63), Moapa Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), Slide Mountain Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray (Moapa Gray Ware), Hurricane Black-on-gray (corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Pipe Spring Black-on-gray (corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Parashant Black-on-gray (corrugated Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series), Whitmore Black-on-gray (corrugated Moapa Gray Ware), Fern Glen Black-on-gray (corrugated Moapa Gray Ware), and Tuckup Black-on-gray (corrugated Moapa Gray Ware). In the Kayenta Branch heartland, the prevailing painted types during the same period were Sosi Black-on-white (Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) (Figure 7.64), Dogoszhi Black-on-white (Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) (Figure 7.65), and Flagstaff Black-on-white (Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series) (Figure 7.66).



Figure 7.59. North Creek Black-on-gray bowl (Case 2085).



Figure 7.60. Hildale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 287).



Figure 7.61. Partial Glendale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 390).



Figure 7.62. Partial Glendale Black-on-gray bowl (Case 1006).



Figure 7.63. Glendale Black-on-gray bowl sherd (Case 1541).



Figure 7.64. Sosi Black-on-white bowl (Case 2245).


Figure 7.65. Dogoszhi Black-on-white bowl (Case 2261).



Figure 7.66. Flagstaff Black-on-white bowl (Case 2263).

As a result of these changes, I expected to find an increase in vessel size, intra-regional differentiation (seen through markedly comparatively different diversity indices) between Virgin Branch communities, and discernable distinctions in design layout and symmetry on pottery vessels. During the late Pueblo II period, I expected to find no significant diminishment in either rules of design or similarity indices between Virgin and Kayenta Branch populations. Throughout the overarching late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods, if Virgin Branch populations migrated east and assimilated with Kayenta Branch populations—as suggested by Aikens (1966) and Hall (1942)—then I expected to find decreasing variability in technological styles between the two heartlands.

Intra-Virgin Branch and Virgin-Kayenta Branch Relations: Data and Interpretations

Contrary to my original expectation of marked stylistic variability between Virgin Branch communities, the diversity indices for through the Virgin Branch heartland are relatively similar (Tables 7.10 and 7.11). Moreover, the stylistic diversity (Table 7.10) and internal comparative similarity coefficients among Virgin Branch communities and in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Table 7.10) were found to trend towards a decrease in stylistic variability intra- and inter-regionally.

In my assessment of the six design categories among early and middle Pueblo II pottery types, no occurrences were found for the following attributes (categories): triangles in corners of diagonal lines (triangle use), Z's and/or basketstitch (composition), and use of ticks in any form. Among other attributes, however, intra-Virgin Branch and inter-regional comparisons of technological and design style generally tracked with my expectations for the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.

Design Category	Context	Sample Size	Diversity Measures		
			Richness	H-statistic	Evenness
	Moapa Valley	437	16	1.91	0.687
Primary Forms	St. George Basin	1606	11	1.24	0.518
	Western Colorado Plateau	302	7	1.2	0.615
	Moapa Valley	3	-	-	-
Secondary Forms	St. George Basin	3	-	-	-
	Western Colorado Plateau	0	-	-	-
Triangle Use	Moapa Valley	52	4	0.887	0.64
	St. George Basin	67	3	0.48	0.437
	Western Colorado Plateau	19	-	-	-
Triangle Extensions	Moapa Valley	1	-	-	-
	St. George Basin	0	-	-	-
	Western Colorado Plateau	0	-	-	-
Composition	Moapa Valley	259	16	1.99	0.718
	St. George Basin	1264	15	2.16	0.799
	Western Colorado Plateau	247	14	1.87	0.71
Line Width	Moapa Valley	224	6	1.77	0.988
	St. George Basin	1091	6	1.66	0.926
	Western Colorado Plateau	218	6	1.61	0.898

Table 7.10. Shannon Diversity Index Results for Late Pueblo III – Early Pueblo III Periods.

Primary Forms								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	144	145	156				
SGB	144	-	196	138				
WCP	145	196	-	138				
Kayenta	156	138	138	-				
Secondary Forms								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	67	-	67				
SGB	67	-	-	67				
WCP	-	-	-	-				
Kayenta	67	67	-	-				
Triangle Use								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	169	176	164				
SGB	169	-	177	190				
WCP	176	177	-	178				
Kayenta	164	190	178	-				
Triangle Extensions								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	-	-	0				
SGB	-	-	-	-				
WCP	-	-	-	-				
Kayenta	0	-	-	-				
Composition								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	137	100	149				
SGB	137	-	149	133				
WCP	100	149	-	111				
Kayenta	149	133	111	-				
Line Width								
	MV	SGB	WCP	Kayenta				
MV	-	158	149	171				
SGB	158	-	168	179				
WCP	149	168	-	160				
Kayenta	171	179	160	-				

Table 7.11. Brainerd-Robinson Similarity Coefficients for Late Pueblo II – Early Pueblo III Periods.

Differences in technological style between Kayenta and Virgin Branch populations remain apparent into the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods. Kayenta Branch pottery is characterized by high frequencies of polished and slipped technological style and associated moderate occurrences of carbon streaks in vessels (Figures 7.67 and 7.68). Deviating from these frequencies, among Virgin Branch communities, instances of polished and slipped technologies are moderate in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.67). Carbon streaks were also found to occur with low to moderate frequency among Virgin Branch pottery (Figure 7.68).

Triangles, as both primary forms and all other uses, appear in low to moderate frequencies with little differentiation between Virgin Branch communities and in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figures 7.67 – 7.82). Other primary forms, such as scrolls and spirals, were found with similarly low frequencies throughout both heartlands (Figure 7.69). Differences in the use of check motifs were found among pottery assemblages, though in a generally low number of occurrences. Four-sided checks were found exclusively in among Kayenta Branch pottery, while Virgin Branch pottery in the Moapa Valley demonstrated triangular checkerboards (Figure 7.70). No instances of checks were found in the St. George Basin or on the western Colorado Plateau. Similar to scrolls/spirals, terraces and flags were found in very low numbers within both heartlands (Figure 7.71).

Dots, as primary forms and compositional as filler, were found in low, homogeneous instances among Virgin Branch communities and in varied forms in the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.72). One instance of a framed cross and T-figure, respectively, was found on Virgin Branch pottery in the Moapa Valley (Figure 7.73). Circle motifs were used infrequently in the Moapa Valley, on the western Colorado Plateau, and in the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.74). Use of both rectangular solids and curved lines were found to occur in low numbers and

be homogeneously depicted, respectively, between the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Figure 7.75). Squiggle lines and triangles in a line were found in low frequencies and homogenous uses between Virgin Branch communities and in relation to the Kayenta Branch heartland (Figure 7.76).

Secondary forms—fringes on solids and lines—as with many other design attributes during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods, were found in low frequencies with little differentiation among Virgin Branch pottery assemblages (Figure 7.77). In slight contrast, Kayenta Branch pottery demonstrated greater variability in fringes on lines (Figure 7.78).

Among other forms of triangle use, application of double series triangles was found to vary between Virgin Branch communities as well as between the Virgin and Kayenta heartland (Figure 7.83). Overall, triangle types were found to vary within both heartlands and did not show distinctive uses between communities (Figure 7.84). Triangle extensions were found in extremely limited instances (Figures 7.85 and 7.86).

Compositional categories—solid, hatch, and multiple parallel lines—were found to occur in low to moderate frequencies throughout the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands (Figures 7.86 through 7.89). Line width modes varied but were found to be similar between both heartlands (Figures 7.90 through 7.92). With respect to design layout, pottery in the Moapa Valley yielded the highest variety of design layout attributes, with pottery from the St. George Basin, western Colorado Plateau, and Kayenta Branch heartland consisting of a comparatively low to moderate level of variation (Figure 7.93). Similar to the trends observed for design layout, the Moapa Valley demonstrated the greatest variation in design symmetry (asymmetrical and rotational) with the St. George Basin, western Colorado Plateau, and Kayenta Branch heartland showing comparatively less variation (Figure 7.94).





Figure 7.67. Polished (technological style) (top) and slipped (technological style) (bottom) pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.68. Carbon streak (technological style) (top) and triangles (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.69. Scrolls (Primary Forms) (top) and spirals (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.70. Checks (Primary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods





Figure 7.71. Terraces (Primary Forms) (top) and flags (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.72. Dots (Primary Forms and Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.73. Framed cross (Primary Forms) (top) and T-figure (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.74. Circles (Primary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.75. Rectangular solids (Primary Forms) (top) and curved lines (Primary Forms) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.76. Squiggle/rickrack lines (Primary Forms) (top) and triangles in a line (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.77. Fringe on solids (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.78. Fringe on lines (Secondary Forms) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.79. Triangles attached to scrolls (Triangle Use) (top) and triangles in rectangular spaces (Triangle Use) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.80. Triangles on flags (Triangle Use) (top) and Triangle Use (other) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.81. Triangle Use (rectangular spaces) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.82. Triangle Use (single series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.83. Triangle Use (double series) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.84. Triangle Use (triangle type) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.85. Triangle extensions on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.86. Scrolls as triangle extensions (Triangle Extensions) (top) and solid (Composition) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.





Figure 7.87. Hatch (Composition) (top) and multiple parallel lines (Composition) (bottom) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.88. Average space between hatch lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.89. Average space between multiple parallel lines (Composition) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.90. Line width modes (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.91. Average line width of smaller mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.92. Average line width of larger mode (Line Width) on pottery count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.93. Design layout on bowls count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.



Figure 7.94. Design symmetry on bowls count frequencies during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods.

Tracking with continued site size and population growth into the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods, pottery vessel size is found to have increased as well. These changes in technological style, noted specifically among bowls from my sample, increased from an average bowl diameter of 19 centimeters (St. George Black-on-gray) to 24 centimeters (North Creek Black-on-gray), 22 centimeters (Hildale Black-on-gray), and maintained the same rim diameter I observed with early to middle Pueblo II ceramic assemblages (19 centimeters) among Glendale Black-on-gray bowls. (See Appendix C to see all bowl rim diameter measurement data).

Changes in vessel size and proportionately uniform decreases in stylistic diversity throughout the Virgin Branch heartland, I argue, support the idea of increasingly isolated local identities during the late Pueblo II – early Pueblo III periods. In addition, I found design layouts and symmetries among St. George Basin and Moapa Valley ceramic assemblages to diverge and, only partially, overlap. These observed differences and related decreases in stylistic variation further underscore an increased fragmentation in the rules of design among painted Virgin Branch ceramic types. While one can reasonably state that a relatively narrow range of stylistic attributes (or, rules of design) can be found articulated among North Creek Black-on-gray (Figure 7.59) and Hildale Black-on-gray (Figure 7.60) pottery vessels—generally characterized by solid composition with triangles and hachured composition, respectively—Glendale Blackon-gray pottery is found to considerably vary in relation to these other two pottery styles.

As stated in Chapters 4 and 5, I cannot definitively provide a firm date for the inception of Glendale Black-on-gray pottery. Based on my survey of the occurrence of this ceramic type in systemic deposits (e.g., room fills, on floor surfaces), as reported in archaeological reports, Glendale Black-on-gray seems to be the latest pottery style iteration among Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series types. This inference most certainly should not be new information to
archaeologists working in the Virgin Branch region. Moreover, the variety of design elements and attributes painted on Glendale Black-on-gray pottery is also well understood among archaeologists. Given these two widely-accepted premises, I submit that the increase in stylistic variability among Glendale Black-on-gray vessels—such as, crisscrossed line composition with dot fills (Figure 7.61), a mix of solid composition with sharp diagonal angles and opposing triangle sets (Figure 7.62), or a pinnate composition (Figure 7.63)—is associated, at least in part, with diminished relations between populations within the Virgin Branch heartland. When one compares changes in design category diversity from the early to middle Pueblo II periods (Table 7.8) with diversity measures I calculated for the late Pueblo II – early Pueblo III periods (Table 10), the most striking change found over time is a sharp increase in compositional diversity indicative of a wider variety of design compositions. The juxtaposition of high increases in compositional diversity and low to moderate decreases in diversity among all other listed design categories may suggest regional reorganization among Virgin Branch communities where shared rules of design are discontinued and more insular, local community identities are adopted.

Among Virgin Branch sites during the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods, similarities in design categories appear to uniformly drop across all three districts in primary forms, secondary forms, and composition. In addition to this trend, pottery assemblages from the St. George Basin and the western Colorado Plateau demonstrate very high (nearly perfect) similarity with respect to primary forms (Table 7.11). This sharp increase in design similarity, among a highly visible and active expression of style, represents the only instance of near perfect similarity among Virgin Branch communities in this study. Interestingly, similarities in triangle use (another active design category) are shown to sharply increase between St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch heartland populations (Table 7.11). Similarity coefficients for triangle extensions were unreported for the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods due to insufficient sample sizes. The exception to this lack of reporting, however, is the instance of no similarity in the expression of triangle extensions between the Moapa Valley and Kayenta Branch heartland. The significance of this particular finding of no similarity in painted triangle extensions is unclear due to a lack of reported data from the early and middle Pueblo II periods.

In reflecting on the observation of nearly perfect similarity in primary forms during this time, it is not clear if the Virgin Branch people in the St. George Basin and on the western Colorado Plateau migrated into one or the other district—or if this occurrence signifies enculturation. Equally unclear is whether the high shared similarity in triangle use between the St. George Basin and the Kayenta Branch heartland is associated with high similarities in primary forms. If so, the question then turns to investigating the extent and/or ways in which this potential overlap exists. In the scope of this study, however, this question remains open and unanswered.

At some point during the early Pueblo III period, the Virgin Branch region was depopulated and Kayenta Branch populations are known to have retracted to the east and reorganized south of the Colorado River. My study of similarity coefficients for design categories among painted ceramic types spanning the late Pueblo II and early Pueblo III periods appears to suggest a persistence of social ties between Virgin Branch people in the St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch populations, either through enculturation and/or migration. The association of a high degree similarity in primary form design, between Virgin Branch people in the St. George Basin and Kayenta Branch populations, seems to lend plausibility to the commonly-held idea that Virgin Branch populations ultimately migrated east and assimilated with Kayenta Branch populations—as suggested by Aikens (1966) and Hall (1942). In contrast,

394

the divergence, or stagnation, from the relatively high similarity indices between pottery assemblages from the Moapa Valley and the Kayenta Branch heartland observed during the early and middle Pueblo II periods. This trends toward marked dissimilarity between respective Moapa Valley and Kayenta Branch populations may suggest a weakening of social ties that preceded depopulation of the Virgin Branch region. With regard to the specific instance of Virgin Branch people in the Moapa Valley, these data seem to lend credence to the model, suggested by Roberts and Ahlstrom (2012), of Virgin Branch populations not migrate eastward into the Kayenta Branch region. If this is the case, then further investigation is required into Virgin Branch population movements from the Moapa Valley.

Discussion

In this chapter, I presented and discussed the results of my investigation into the third, and final, research question of this study: *How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency*? The answer to this question is nuanced. Yet, at the risk of oversimplification, Virgin Branch pottery styles seem to generally communicate and reflect nuances of social events and interactions. In this study, I used groupings of painted pottery types as both temporal bins and an organizational framework to investigate this question. Applying the reconstructed chronometry for the Virgin Branch heartland—presented in Chapters 4 and 5—I then used associated painted Tusayan White Ware Virgin Series ceramic types as both time markers and a means through which to investigate painted design categories over time. Technological styles between painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery, as discussed in Chapter 6 and alluded to in this chapter, seem to be relatively distinct between these two cultural groups. Variations in use of technological styles such as polishing and slipped a vessel can be found in pottery assemblages from both heartlands, with greater use of these specific technological applications found among Kayenta Branch potters than among those in the Virgin Branch heartland. Other forms of technological style, particularly temper and vessel form, seem to be fairly distinct. While both jars and bowls can be found as the most prevalent vessel forms in pottery assemblages from both heartlands, other vessel forms most certainly are utilized as well. Jars with painted designs, based on my sample, seem to be a rare phenomenon among Virgin Branch pottery assemblages with painted jars being quite common within the Kayenta Branch heartland.

In consideration of the results in this chapter, painted pottery designs (as presented here through the lens of design categories) seem to generally track with, provide some nuance to, Virgin and Kayenta Branch social dynamics known throughout the Basketmaker III through early Pueblo III sequence. Additional work should be done to further parse the degree to which social and even environmental dynamics can be discerned through a study of painted design style. As presented in this study, however, Virgin Branch group identity seems to be generally communicated both intra-regionally and inter-regionally, in the context of neighboring Kayenta Branch populations, through varying combinations and implementations of active and passive expressions of painted design style over time. The dynamic nature in painted Virgin Branch style that I observed, both intra-regionally and inter-regionally, convey a picture of Virgin Branch communities possessing dynamic agency that should not be viewed as a monolithic culture group. Instead, Virgin Branch agency should be considered as dynamic parts within a whole.

CHAPTER 8. CONCLUSION

In this chapter, I conclude by providing a summary of my findings, the limitations of this study, my recommendations for future research, and how this dissertation contributes to the field of archaeology of the North American Southwest, generally, and Virgin Branch archaeology in particular.

Summary of Findings

This study aimed to provide clarity on Virgin Branch chronometry and painted pottery styles with objective of addressing the higher-level topic of group identity and social dynamics intra-regionally (between Virgin Branch communities) and inter-regionally (in the context of neighboring Kayenta Branch populations). My investigation of this overarching aim was organized along two guiding themes: (1) chronometric reconstruction of the Virgin Branch heartland (defined as the portion of the Virgin Branch region west of Kanab Creek); and (2) the structure of style and rules of design for select painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery. To organize my study, I asked three research questions:

- 4) How does a refined Virgin Branch heartland chronometry clarify current understandings of Virgin Branch chronology and correlate with the established chronometry of the Kayenta Branch heartland?
- 5) What are the technological styles and rules of design (i.e., design layout, design symmetry, and design elements) associated with painted pottery from the Virgin and Kayenta Branch heartlands over time?
- How is Virgin Branch group identity communicated and reflected through expressions of technological and painted design styles on pottery amidst intra- and

inter-regional events and interactions over time; and what implications do these findings carry with respect to Virgin Branch agency?

Each of the above questions were addressed in Chapters 5, 6, and 7, respectively. In this section, I will summarize the findings of this study in the context of the above three research questions.

The Temporal Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery

In Chapters 4 and 5, I presented and discussed my efforts in reconstructing a Virgin Branch heartland chronometry through the medium of painted pottery styles. Using mean ceramic dating and ceramic cross-dating methods, I ascertained provisional dates for the Virgin Branch heartland—informed through mean ceramic dating a subset of Virgin Branch sites. In turn, the mean ceramic dates for these select Virgin Branch sites were used in tandem with treering date ranges associated with imported Kayenta Branch ceramic types. In turn, I cross-dated all available painted Virgin Branch ceramic types found in association with these imported Kayenta Branch pottery types, found within living contexts (e.g., on floors, in room or pithouse fill deposits). As a result, I arrived at a partial (by no means, fully-representative) chronometry for select painted Virgin Branch ceramic types. The following list summarizes my findings for select Virgin Branch painted ceramic types. (As a note, I do not presume these results to represent the full extent of each pottery type. Rather, I propose that the dates I ascribe to a given Virgin Branch ceramic type should at a minimum be considered as being rooted in the archaeological record, of the associated Virgin Branch sites, since these reconstructed dates are contextually dated with tree-ring dated non-local ceramics.

Proposed Chronometric Revision for Select Painted Virgin Branch Pottery Styles

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series

Mesquite Black-on-gray:	A.D. 719 – 900?
Washington Black-on-gray:	A.D. 896 – 1075
St. George Black-on-gray:	A.D. 918 – 1175
North Creek Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1060 – 1169
Hildale Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1100 – 1169
Glendale Black-on-gray:	Post-A.D. 1100 – 1200/1225?
Moapa Gray Ware	
Boulder Black-on-gray:	A.D. 900? – 975
Trumbull Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1112
Moapa Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1060 – 1173
Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Se	eries (Corrugated)
Hurricane Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1088 – 1122
Pipe Spring Black-on-gray:	A.D. 1116 – 1150

The Structural Framework of Painted Virgin Branch Pottery

In Chapter 6, I investigated the structure of style for painted Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery types. The purpose of the chapter was to see if consistent patterns in technological and painted design styles could be established any particular painted Virgin and Kayenta pottery type(s). Using statistical testing, primarily in the form of a Chi-Square Test of Independence, I conducted an exploratory data analysis of specific painted design categories as a means of detecting any patterns in data tables. If patterns were found—established on the basis of observed and expected count frequencies—then such instances were used in my construction of "rules of design" for a given pottery type. As a result of my exploratory data analysis, I established the following rules of design (i.e., patterns in either technological or painted design style that were found to occur frequently enough to be called a "rule of design").

Rule 1: Bands and Finite Symmetry

Mesquite Black-on-gray uses simple bands with rotational symmetry. Lino Black-on-gray uses simple bands with rotational symmetry. Washington Black-on-gray uses simple bands with asymmetrical designs. (Exceptions include complex bands with rotational symmetry). Kana-a Black-on-white uses complex bands with rotational symmetry. North Creek Black-on-gray use simple bands nested panel layouts on divided bowls with c2 rotational symmetry and complex bands with asymmetrical designs. Sosi Black-on-white uses complex bands with onedimensional symmetry and simple bands with rotational symmetry. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses simple bands with one-dimensional symmetry or rotational symmetry. Glendale Black-ongray uses simple bands. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses simple bands with rotational symmetry. *Rule 2: Divided Layouts*

St. George Black-on-gray use bisected divided layouts. (Exceptions include use of quartered divided layouts). Black Mesa Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. North Creek Black-on-gray use divided layouts in association with rotational symmetry. Hildale Blackon-gray uses quartered divided layouts. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses offset divided layouts.

Rule 3: Panel Layouts

Mesquite Black-on-gray use free panel layouts with asymmetrical designs. Washington Black-on-gray use attached panel layouts. St. George Black-on-gray uses nested panels with rotational symmetry. Black Mesa Black-on-white uses slant/spiral divided layouts. North Creek Black-on-gray bowls use nested panel layouts c2 symmetry. (Exceptions include asymmetrical and other forms of rotational symmetry). Sosi Black-on-white uses nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry. Hildale Black-on-gray use nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry. Flagstaff Black-on-white uses nested panel layouts with rotational symmetry.

Rule 4: Finite Symmetry

Lino Black-on-gray uses c2 symmetry. Black Mesa Black-on-white uses asymmetrical designs. Sosi Black-on-white uses c2 and c4 symmetry. Dogoszhi Black-on-white uses c3 symmetry.

Rule 5: One-dimensional Symmetry

All applicable Tusayan White Ware, Virgin and Kayenta series, jars demonstrated 11 (translation only) symmetry. (Exceptions include use of p1 [vertical and horizontal translation] two-dimensional symmetry on a Sosi Black-on-white jar.

Rule 6: Dots and Triangle Use

Mesquite Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with a single series of nontouching triangles. (Exceptions include using free dots in a line). Lino Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with a single series of triangles. Washington Black-on-gray uses free dots as filler in association with single and double series of triangles.

Rule 7: Fringe on Solid and Triangle Use

Washington Black-on-gray uses serrated solids in associations with equilateral triangles. *Rule 8: Multiple Parallel Lines and Triangle Use*

Kana-a Black-on-white uses equilateral triangles on jar bodies. Sosi Black-on-white uses right triangles in association with diagonal spiral multiple parallel lines on jar bodies.

Rule 9: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series

Painted Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series pottery is not polished or slipped, and does not have a carbon core.

Rule 10: Technological Style of Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series

Painted Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series pottery is polished, slipped, and has a carbon core.

The Role of Style in Virgin Branch Community Identity and Group Affiliation

In Chapter 7, I used my results from Chapters 4 through 6 as the foundation of my investigation into the role of technological and painted design styles in Virgin Branch group identity. In my examination into the role of style, I used diversity indices (via Shannon Diversity indices) and similarity coefficients (via Brainerd-Robinson Similarity coefficients), along with a hierarchical consideration of painted design and technological style categories to test various hypotheses regarding the extent to which style reflects/communicates Virgin Branch social dynamics intra-regional and inter-regionally in the context of Kayenta Branch populations. The details of this portion of the overarching dissertation are nuanced within each time period, both inter-regionally and intra-regionally. On the basis of this study, I concluded that Virgin Branch communities acted in dynamic ways in the archaeological past, among each other and with Kayenta Branch populations, that can be discerned through technological and painted design styles over time.

Limitations

The scope of this study was appropriate; however, greater efforts could have been made with respect to analytical methods and sampling. The analytical methods used for the chronometric component of this dissertation, from my perspective, were wholly appropriate. However, additional statistical testing would help underscore the practical significance of my structure of style (Chapter 6) and role of style (Chapter 7) findings. With respect to my findings in Chapter 6, I think greater care should have been taken in finding ceramic sherds within assemblages that yielded complex painted designs that could have then been used in establishing a more robust assessment of rule of design for Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery.

Recommendations for Future Research

Further research is needed to better understand Virgin Branch chronometry as well as the larger extent to which style is connected with Virgin Branch group identity. In addition to using mean ceramic dating, other absolute dating methods (such as TL or OSL dating) should utilized to establisher a deeper understanding of Virgin Branch chronometry. Beyond an investigation of painted style, as presented in this dissertation, additional considerations should be given to other painted Virgin Branch pottery wares and types as well as non-painted, plain and corrugated ceramics. In addition, further investigation into Virgin Branch identity should explore the nebulous mixed contexts on the eastern Colorado Plateau to see how Virgin Branch populations beyond the heartland are impacted through interactions with neighboring groups. Finally, in consideration of future studies on painted design styles, I think concerted efforts should be made in integrated artificial intelligence machine-based learning (see Pawlowicz and Downum 2021). Use of such AI-based learning methods will help researchers yield more consistent, and faster, identifications of painted pottery styles that will help advance our understanding of painted design styles in the Virgin Branch region.

Contribution

On a research level, this study presents the first known efforts (at least, to the author) to cross-date Virgin Branch pottery with tree-ring dated imported ceramic types as well as conduct

mean dating on Virgin Branch sites. Moreover, my efforts in establishing a comparative set of rules of design for Virgin and Kayenta Branch pottery represents the first such attempt (again, to my knowledge) in the archaeological literature. On a practical level, the resulting reconstructed chronometry for the Virgin Branch heartland, in Chapter 5, can help inform future research within this area of the North American Southwest, helping enable researchers to pursue more fine-grained questions within the Virgin Branch region. On a theoretical level, this study supports using technological and painted design style as a proxy for reflecting group identity and social dynamics within the Virgin Branch heartland.

Conclusion

This dissertation study set out to investigate the role of technological and painted design style on pottery in reflecting and communicating Virgin Branch group identity on an intra- and inter-regional level. As a result, this study yielded a differing perspective on Virgin Branch chronometry that challenges previous temporal frameworks used by researchers working in the region. In addition, this research project also presented a challenge to previous untested models of Virgin Branch social dynamics. This chapter serves as a reflection on the merits, limitations, and future considerations for research on these topics in the context of Virgin Branch archaeology.

APPENDIX A. DATA COLLECTION CODING SYSTEM AND KEY

Table A.1 provides the complete data collection system used in this study. The coding system used for this research was modeled closely after the structure used by Hegmon (1995). Enclosed categories, variable numbers, and definitions should be used in conjunction with abbreviated references found in different chapters

	Table A.1. Attribute Coding and Recording System Used in this Dissertation Research.
V1	Case
V2	Site number (and site name, if applicable)
V3	Repository
ASM	Arizona State Museum, University of Arizona
MPC	Museum of Peoples and Culture, Brigham Young University
LAKE	Lake Mead National Recreation Area
LCM	Lost City Museum
LVNHM	Las Vegas Natural History Museum
MNA	Museum of Northern Arizona
NHMU	Natural History Museum of Utah
NMAI	National Museum of the American Indian, Smithsonian Institution
SUU	Southern Utah University
V5	Catalog number; FS number
V6	Provenience information (Strat., Level, GPS coordinates, etc.)
V10	Wholeness

2	Partial	vessel	(more t	han 1/8	but less	than 3/	4 present)
---	---------	--------	---------	---------	----------	---------	------------

3 Sherd

V12	Polish
-----	--------

- 1 Unpolished, rough
- 2 Smooth
- 3 Polished

Slip

V13

- 1 Unslipped
- 2 Wash
- 3 Obvious slip
- V14 Paint type
 - 1 Organic
 - 2 Mineral

V15 Temper

1 Quartz sand

- 2 Feldspar
- 3 Mixed lithogy sand
- 4 Crushed xenoliths (olivine)
- 5 Grog (crushed sherds)
- 6 Limestone
- 7 Basalt
- 8 Sandstone
- 9 Volcanic ash
- 10 Unidentifiable opaque angular fragments
- 20 Indeterminate (whole vessel or unidentifiable)

V16

Carbon Streak

- 1 Present
- 99 Absent

V17 Type (organized by Ware)

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series

1 Mesquite Black-on-gray (Lino style)

- 2 Washington Black-on-gray (Kana-a style)
- 3 St. George Black-on-gray (Black Mesa style)
- 4 North Creek Black-on-gray (Sosi style)
- 5 Hildale Black-on-gray (Dogoszhi style)
- 6 Glendale Black-on-gray (Flagstaff style)
- 7 Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series, cannot determine type

Moapa Gray Ware

- 11 Boulder Black-on-gray (Lino style)
- 12 Boysag Black-on-gray (Kana-a style)
- 13 Trumbull Black-on-gray (Black Mesa style)
- 14 Moapa Black-on-gray (Sosi style)
- 15 Slide Mountain Black-on-gray (Dogoszhi style)
- 16 Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray (Flagstaff style)
- 17 Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type

Tusayan Gray Ware, Kayenta Series

21 Lino Black-on-gray

Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series

- 22 Kana-a Black-on-white
- 23 Black Mesa Black-on-white
- 24 Sosi Black-on-white
- 25 Dogoszhi Black-on-white
- 26 Flagstaff Black-on-white
- 27 Tusayan White Ware, Kayenta Series, cannot determine type

Shinarump Red Ware

- 31 Middleton Black-on-red (Dogoszhi style)
- 32 Kanab Black-on-red (Dogoszhi style)
- 33 Middleton Polychrome
- 34 Nankoweap Polychrome

Tsegi Orange Ware

- 41 Tusayan Black-on-red (Dogoszhi style)
- 42 Medicine Black-on-red

San Juan Red Ware

51 Deadmans Black-on-red

Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated)

- 63 Orderville Black-on-gray (Black Mesa style)
- 64 Hurricane Black-on-gray (Sosi style)
- 65 Pipe Spring Black-on-gray (Dogoszhi style)
- 66 Parashant Black-on-gray (Flagstaff style)
- 67 Tusayan White Ware, Virgin Series (Corrugated), cannot determine type

Shinarump White Ware

- 71 Virgin Black-on-white
- 72 Toquerville Black-on-white

Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series (Corrugated)

- 83 Toroweap Black-on-gray (Black Mesa style)
- 84 Whitmore Black-on-gray (Sosi style)
- 85 Fern Glen Black-on-gray (Dogoszhi style)
- 86 Tuckup Black-on-gray (Flagstaff style)
- 87 Tusayan White Ware, Moapa Series (Corrugated), cannot determine type

V18 Vessel form

- 1 Bowl
- 2 Jar
- 3 Plate
- 4 Mug
- 5 Scoop
- 6 Disk/whorl
- 7 Handle
- 8 Colander
- 9 Pitcher
- 10 Canteen
- 11 Ladle
- 12 Pipe
- V21

Triangles (primary forms)

- 1 Present
- 99 Absent

V24	Triangles in a line (triangle use)
1	Present
99	Absent
V25	Triangle checkerboard (triangle use)
1, 2, 3, 4	Present
99	Absent
V26	Triangles attached to scrolls (triangle use)
1, 2, 3	Present
99	Absent
V27	Triangles in rectangular spaces (triangle use)
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8	Present
99	Absent
V28	Triangles in corners of diagonal lines (triangle use)
1	Present
99	Absent
V29	Triangles on flags (triangle use)

1.	, 2,	3	Present
	, _,	-	

99 Absent

V34		Triangle extensions (triangle extensions)
	1	Plain
	2	Flag
	3	Scroll
	4	Multiple tails
	5	Single, indeterminate form (i.e., plain or flag)
	99	None
V36		Scrolls (primary forms)
	1	Present
	99	Absent
V38		Spirals (primary forms)
	1	Present
	99	Absent
V42		Scrolls are triangle extensions (triangle extensions)

1 Yes, presen

99 Absent

ms)

- 1 4-sided, right angles
- 2 4-sided, oblique
- 3 4-sided, miscellaneous
- 4 triangular (see V25)
- 99 None

V48 Terraces (primary forms)

- 1 Present
- 99 Absent

V50

Fringe on solids (secondary forms)

- 1 Serrated
- 2 Ticks
- 3 Attached dots
- 4 Ticks and/or dots (both or cannot distinguish)

5	Hooks

99 None

V51		Flags present in any form (see V29) (primary forms)
	1	Present
	99	Absent
V52		Dots
	1	Free (primary forms)
	3	Filler (composition)
	4	Free dots in a line (primary forms)
	7	Present, cannot determine role
	99	None
V53		Z's and/or basketstitch (composition)
	1, 2, 3	Present
	99	Absent
V54		Framed cross (primary forms)
	1	Present

V55		T-figure (primary forms)
	1	Present
	99	Absent

V56

Ticks

- 1 Free (primary forms)
- 3 Filler (composition)
- 4 Free ticks in a line (primary forms)
- 7 Present, cannot determine role
- 99 None

V62 Circle (primary forms)

- 1 Present, miscellaneous
- 2 Single
- 3 Concentric
- 99 None
- V63 Rectangular solids (primary forms)

1, 2, 3, 4, 5 Present

99 Absent

V66 Straight lines

- 1 Present
- 99 None

V67 Curved lines

- 1 Curved only with contour of vessel
- 3 Basic design is curvilinear (primary forms)
- 2, 4 Only small part of design is curvilinear
- 99 None

V68

Squiggle/rickrack lines (primary forms)

- 1 Squiggle
- 2 Rickrack
- 3 Squiggle and/or rickrack
- 99 None
- V69 Fringe on lines (secondary forms)

1	Railroad tracks
2	Ticks
3	Dots
4	Ticks and/or dots (both or cannot distinguish)
5	Hooks
6	Ticks and railroad tracks
99	None
	Line width mode (mm) (line width)
1	More than one mode of line width present
	Average line width of smaller mode (mm) (line width)
А	W < 1.5
В	$1.5 \le W \le 2.5$
С	$2.5 \le W < 3.5$
D	$3.5 \le W < 5$
E	$5 \leq W < 7$
F	$7 \leq W$

V70

V71

V72		Average line width of larger mode (mm) (line width)
	А	W < 1.5
	В	$1.5 \le W < 2.5$
	C	$2.5 \le W < 3.5$
	D	$3.5 \le W < 5$
	Е	$5 \leq W < 7$
	F	$7 \leq W$
V73		Solid (composition)
	1	Present
	99	Absent
V74		Hatch (composition)
	1, 2, 3	Present
	99	Absent
V75		Multiple lines (composition)
	1	Present
	99	Absent

- A W < 1.5
- B $1.5 \le W < 2.5$
- C $2.5 \le W < 3.5$
- D $3.5 \le W \le 5$
- E $5 \le W < 7$
- $F \quad 7 \leq W$

Average space between multiple parallel lines (mm) (composition)

V77	(see V75)	
	А	W < 1.5
	В	$1.5 \leq W < 2.5$
	С	$2.5 \le W < 3.5$

D $3.5 \le W \le 5$

- E $5 \le W < 7$
- $F \quad 7 \leq W$

		Design field (for jars only): Location of the design is recorded
V80		(neck, shoulder, and/or body)
	С	Collar
	Ν	Neck
	S	Shoulder
	В	Body
		Design layout: Three general categories of layoutsbands, panels, and
		dividing designare coded for both bowls and jars. Each category is
V81		subdivided according to details of design organization.
		Bands
	B-1	Lines only, with or without secondary elements
	B-2	Repeated elements, with one or no framing lines
	B-3	Repeated single elements framed above and below
	B-4	Repeated motifs (combinations of elements) framed above and below
	B-5	Divided panels framed above and below
		Panels

- P-f Free
- P-a Attached
- P-n Nested

Divided bowls

- D-b Bisected
- D-q Quartered
- D-o Offset

Divided jars

- D-v Vertical
- D-s Slant/spiral
 - Center: The presence or absence of a separate design in the center of a bowl

V82 is recorded.

- 1 Present
- 99 Absent

Relationship: How are the designs in different fields (neck, shoulder, and

V83 body of a jar; center and border of a bowl) related?

V84 Symmetry (finite designs)

- cn (cyclic) Has n-fold rotational symmetry, but no bilateral symmetry (e.g., n = 2).
- dn (dihedral) Has n distinct mirror reflection lines (e.g., n = 2).
 - cd*n* Has both rotational and mirror symmetry (e.g., n = 4).
 - ccdd The code cc, dd, or ccdd indicates a very large n (>6).

V85 Symmetry (one-dimensional designs)

- 11 Translation only
- m1 Vertical reflection
- 1m Horizontal reflection
- 12 Half turns
- mm Horizontal and vertical reflection with half turns
- mg Horizontal reflection with half turns
- mm/mg Horizontal reflection, questionable vertical reflection

V86 Symmetry (two-dimensional designs)

- p1 Vertical and horizontal translation
- p2 Two maximum rotations with vertical and horizontal translation

- pm One maximum rotation with mirror reflection across the vertical axis only
- pg One maximum rotation with glide reflection about the vertical axis only
- cm Centered; one maximum rotation, mirror reflection across the vertical axis only Two maximum rotations with mirror reflection across both the vertical and

pmm horizontal axes

Two maximum rotations with mirror reflection about the vertical axis and glide

pmg reflection about the horizontal axis

Two maximum rotations comprising of glide reflection about both the vertical

pgg and horizontal axes

Centered; two maximum rotations with mirror reflection about both the vertical cmm and horizontal axes

p4 Four maximum rotations

Four maximum rotations with mirror reflection about both the vertical and

p4m horizontal axes

Four maximum rotations with mirror reflection about both vertical and

p4g horizontal axes and glide reflection at a 45-degree angle

<u> </u>		•	
m 1	- I head	100 0 37 1 100 1 1 100	mototiona
11.5	111120		TOTATIONS
νJ	111100	mannann	rotations

- p3m1 Three maximum rotations with mirror reflection about the vertical axis only
- p31m Three maximum rotations with mirror reflection at 60-degree rotations
 - p6 Six maximum rotations
 - Six maximum rotations with mirror reflection about the horizontal axis and at
- p6m a 60-degree trajectory

V87	Framing line
Vð/	Framing line

- 1 Present
- 99 Absent

V88 Multiple parallel lines (Dead-end)

- R Right angle
- Dm Diagonal that meets at a non-end location
- De Diagonal that meets at end(s) of line

V89 Multiple parallel lines (Complex)

- CCr Crisscross, right angle
- CCd Crisscross, diagonal

- Sc Spiral, circular
- Sr Spiral, right angle
- Sd Spiral, diagonal
- BC2 Bend & cross, 2
- BC4 Bend & cross, 4

V90

Multiple parallel lines (Bend)

- R Right angle
- D Diagonal
- C Circular

V91 Triangle use (Rectangular spaces)

- 1 One triangle configuration within a rectangular space
- 1f (flag) Triangles used as a flag within a rectangular space
 - 2 Two triangle configurations within a rectangular space
 - 2 Two triangles forming part of a rectangular space
 - 4 Four triangles occupying the corners of a rectangular space
 - 6 Multiple triangles used to fill a rectangular space

V92	Triangle use (Single series)	
1	Single, continuous (touching/not spaced out) series of triangles	
2	Alternating (flipped/reflected) series of triangles	
3	Single, discontinuous (not touching/spaced out) series of triangles	
V93	Triangle use (Double series)	
1	Double, continuous (touching/not-spaced out) series of triangles	
11	11 (lightning)	
1r	1r (right triangle)	
2	Double, staggered (alternating) series of triangles	
3	Double, mirrored and touching, series of triangles	
3e	3e (equilateral triangle)	
3r	3r (right triangle)	
4	Alternating/rotated, touching/not-spaced out series of triangles	
5	Mirror-reflection, touching/not-spaced out, continuous series of triangles	
6	Double series of alternating/rotated sets of triangles	
7	Double sets of reflected, translational triangles	
	8	Double series of translational triangles connected with hook element
-----	---	--
V94		Triangle use (Other)
	Т	Triangular
	F	Flag
	A	Alone
	В	Bird
V95		Triangle use (Triangle type)
	E	Equilateral
	Ι	Isosceles
	R	Right
V98		Rim eversion (degrees)
	A	No eversion
	В	Less than 25 degrees
	С	25 - 50 degrees
	D	50 - 90 degrees
	E	Greater than 90 degrees

- V99 Rim diameter (cm)
- V100 Rim arc (degrees)
- V101 Notes

APPENDIX B. ATTRIBUTES FOR DESIGN STYLE ANALYSIS

Table B.1 lists the attributes, and associated explanations, considered in the structure of analysis and rules of design analysis in Chapter 6. Table B.2 provides a list of the attributes, with explanations, used in the analysis in Chapter 7. The pictorial depictions of the design style attributes selected for consideration in this study, as presented in this appendix, are a complement to the written attribute descriptions provided in Appendix A. The images used in this appendix section are adapted after the illustrations used by Hegmon (1995).



Table B.1. Attributes Considered in Structure of Style Analysis.









Primary forms	triangle	C @ scroll/spiral	checks	terrace	flag free	e dots framed cross
	T-figure	circle	solid	lines	line	rickrack lines
Secondary forms	serrated	البانياتي ticks	attached dots	- -11111- railroad tracks	hooks	none
Triangle use	in a lir in corne	ne chec	kerboard	attached to so	crolls in re	S R ctangular spaces
Triangle extensions	plain	fl	ag s	croll	multiple	none
Composition	filler dot:	Z Z Z Z S (basket	ZZ ZZ 's sstitch) so	əlid	tails	multiple lines
Line width (mm)	W < 1.5	1.5 ≤ W < 2.5	2.5 ≤ W <	3.5 3.5	≤W<5 5≤	W < 7 7 ≤ W

Table B.2. Design Categories Used in Assessing Stylistic Diversity and Similarity.

APPENDIX C. BOWL (SHERD, PARTIAL AND COMPLETE) MEASURMENTS

Table C.1 lists the pottery type, rim eversion, rim diameter, and rim arc (where available) for all bowl sherds as well as partial and complete bowls analyzed over the course of this study that yielded vessel size information.

		Rim Eversion	Rim Diameter	Rim Arc
Case	Pottery Type	(degrees)	(cm)	(degrees)
1	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360
2	Tuckup Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
3	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	360
4	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	360
5	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	360
8	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	25
9	Middleton Polychrome	No eversion	28	25
11	Nankoweap Polychrome	No eversion	31	25
12	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	21	360
13	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	360
14	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	360
15	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
16	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	360
17	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	342
18	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19	360
20	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30 x 33.5	360
21	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	360
22	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	39.6
24	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	12 x 15.5	360

Table C.1. Vessel Size Measurements for Bowls Sherds, Partial, and Complete Bowls.

25	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	17.5	360
26	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	13	360
28	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	15.5	360
29	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	16	360
30	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	360
64	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	14
72	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	36	5
73	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	29	9
74	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	27	14
75	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	27	7
76	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	14
78	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	11
81	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	25	7
88	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	14
89	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	26	11
90	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	20	7
91	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	26	7
92	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	32	14
94	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	25	7
95	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	26	7
96	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	N/A	24	18
98	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	25	14

99	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	29	7
102	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
103	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	37	22
104	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	7
107	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	18
108	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	31	14
114	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	47
115	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	16
118	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	13
119	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	27	11
120	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	23	25
121	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	32
122	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	18	36
123	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	11
124	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	29	18
125	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	11
126	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	37	7
127	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
128	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	7
129	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	25
130	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	36
132	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	7

133	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	7
134	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	11
136	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	7
139	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	25
145	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	41	7.2
148	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	N/A	20	10.8
149	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	20	10.8
150	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
153	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	24	21.6
154	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	7.2
155	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	36	10.8
156	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	7.2
157	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	21	21.6
160	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	39.6
163	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	21.6
164	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	19	25.2
165	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	26	25.2
166	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	10.8
167	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	21	7.2
168	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	10.8
169	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	12	32.4
170	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	54

171	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	14.4
172	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	23	18
175	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	39.6
176	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	10.8
177	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
178	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	10.8
186	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	28.8
187	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	18	50.4
188	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	21.6
189	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	14.4
190	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	33	18
191	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	23	18
192	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	21.6
195	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	18
197	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	No eversion	38	14.4
205	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19	7.2
206	Deadmans Black-on-red	No eversion	25	18
207	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	38	18
209	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	21.6
210	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	25 - 50	20	14.4
211	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	34	14.4
212	Toquerville Black-on-white	No eversion	30	18

216	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	24	14.4
217	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	20	28.8
219	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19	25.2
221	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	39	14.4
226	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	39	18
229	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
233	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	23	28.8
250	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	14	18
255	Middleton Black-on-red	No eversion	10	36
259	Orderville Black-on-gray	No eversion	15.5	360
261	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	36	14.4
262	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	18
263	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
269	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	26	21.6
286	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	54
287	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	35	360
288	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
290	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
292	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	10.8
293	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	25.2
294	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	14.4
295	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	10.8

297	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	35	21.6
298	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	28	10.8
301	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
303	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
306	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	25.2
311	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	18
312	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	30	18
313	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	32.4
315	Orderville Black-on-gray	< 25	17	54
316	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	39.6
317	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	90
318	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	93.6
319	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	54
320	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	225
353	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
367	Middleton Black-on-red	No eversion	27	54
371	Middleton Black-on-red	50 - 90	22	6
374	Middleton Black-on-red	No eversion	29	18
376	Washington Black-on-gray	50 - 90	29	21.6
378	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	18	36
379	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	39.6
381	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	57.6

389	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	25.2
390	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	12	198
391	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	54
392	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	21.6
393	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	32.4
394	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	33	18
397	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	32.4
399	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
402	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	18
406	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	43.2
410	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	18
412	Tuckup Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
415	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	20	21.6
416	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	19	18
417	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19	43.2
420	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	24	18
421	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	16	21.6
431	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	25	61.2
432	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	19	50.4
433	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	25	21.6
434	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	27	18
435	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	14	28.8

438	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	25	25.2
440	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	26	28.8
442	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	31	25.2
446	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	18	25.2
447	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	21	21.6
448	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	25	28.8
450	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19	54
454	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	25	28.8
473	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	17	18
478	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	28	25.2
479	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	19	25.2
488	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	18	28.8
499	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	20	36
505	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	19	32.4
511	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	12	36
514	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	30	21.6
521	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	30	18
527	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	21	32.4
537	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	17	25.2
540	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	18	18
541	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	24	36
558	Sosi Black-on-white	25 - 50	22	32.4

559	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	24	32.4
560	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	31	28.8
561	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	24	25.2
562	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	16	18
564	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	20	28.8
570	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	13	28.8
587	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	14	54
590	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	13	28.8
592	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	24	21.6
593	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	23	32.4
594	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	14	25.2
595	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	12	64.8
596	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	23	25.2
597	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	15	39.6
598	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	15	18
680	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	111.6
681	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	18
682	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	25.2
686	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	93.6
687	Hildale Black-on-gray	25 - 50	21	25.2
688	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	18
692	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	21.6

693	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	25.2
713	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	35	21.6
714	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	22	25.2
718	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	34	21.6
742	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	25.2
743	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	18
745	Hildale Black-on-gray	25 - 50	15	32.4
747	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	14	43.2
748	Hildale Black-on-gray	50 - 90	20	28.8
768	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	18
776	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	25.2
777	Fern Glen Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
791	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	32.4
792	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	50 - 90	27	18
797	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
798	Glendale Black-on-gray	25 - 50	25	21.6
805	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	24	25.2
810	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	28.8
812	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	18
818	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	34	18
820	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	36
821	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	39.6

822	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	28.8
824	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	20	18
831	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	25.2
832	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	21.6
838	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	25.2
841	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
846	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
849	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	64.8
850	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	34	75.6
851	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	16.5	198
852	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	39	43.2
853	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	64.8
854	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	28.8
855	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	140.4
856	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	16	36
860	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	18
866	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	18
873	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	24	32.4
890	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
910	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	18
924	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	36
925	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	21.6

926	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	18
929	Hildale Black-on-gray	< 25	13	43.2
932	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	25.2
934	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
935	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
941	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	32.4
942	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	21.6
978	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	25.2
979	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	25.2
983	North Creek Black-on-gray	< 25	26	39.6
984	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
985	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	21.6
989	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	25.2
990	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	25.2
995	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	25.2
1006	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	82.8
1007	Pipe Spring Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	79.2
1009	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	54
1010	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	43.2
1011	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	28.8
1012	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	36
1022	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	26	28.8

1033	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	26	28.8
1034	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	21	32.4
1036	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	25	25.2
1037	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	24	21.6
1041	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	21.6
1050	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	46.8
1065	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	16	25.2
1066	Boysag Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	32.4
1070	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	75.6
1073	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	26	25.2
1074	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	28.8
1075	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	28.8
1077	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	21.6
1080	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	28.8
1084	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	12	18
1086	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
1087	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	18
1088	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	21.6
1105	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	172.8
1107	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	45	25.2
1108	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	25.2
1109	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	54

1110	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	15	36
1113	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	36
1122	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	33	32.4
1123	Flagstaff Black-on-white	50 - 90	26	54
1124	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	20	36
1125	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
1126	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	25.2
1131	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	46.8
1133	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	18
1134	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	18
1138	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	28.8
1139	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	28.8
1144	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	46.8
1145	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	36
1148	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	12	50.4
1149	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	40	21.6
1150	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	36
1152	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	36
1153	North Creek Black-on-gray	50 - 90	20	28.8
1160	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	37	18
1161	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	39	18
1175	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	28.8

1189	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	21.6
1194	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	33	86.4
1195	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	86.4
1196	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	212.4
1197	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	31	338.4
1198	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	349.2
1199	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	331.2
1200	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	35	21.6
1201	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	18
1202	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	18
1212	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	18
1219	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	28.8
1220	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	25.2
1223	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	18
1227	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	46.8
1233	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	18
1234	Moapa Gray Ware, cannot determine type	25 - 50	14	28.8
1238	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	25.2
1248	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	360
1249	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	324
1250	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	335
1252	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	18

1253	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	12	21.6
1256	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	25.2
1257	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	25.2
1258	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	43.2
1259	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	25.2
1275	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
1280	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	61.2
1290	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	18
1295	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	34	43.2
1298	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	21.6
1299	North Creek Black-on-gray	25 - 50	15	21.6
1300	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	32.4
1301	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	18
1302	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
1304	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	36
1305	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	18
1309	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	21.6
1318	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	21.6
1329	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	20	21.6
1334	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	10	36
1335	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	18
1367	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	36

1397	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	25.2
1399	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	18
1402	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	57.6
1403	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	25.2
1404	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	25.2
1405	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
1407	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	18
1417	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	21.6
1419	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	31	21.6
1422	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	18
1423	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	21.6
1427	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	21.6
1435	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	18
1494	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	28.8
1511	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	129.6
1514	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	18
1526	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	25.2
1535	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	25.2
1536	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	18
1537	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	28.8
1550	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	25.2
1552	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	36

1554	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	28.8
	TWW, Virgin Series (Corrugated), cannot			
1565	determine type	No eversion	23	18
1569	TWW, Virgin Series, cannot determine type	No eversion	22	36
1586	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	18
1595	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
1596	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
1614	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
1615	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	39.6
1617	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	39.6
1621	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	32.4
1623	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
1629	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
1630	Moapa Black-on-gray	25 - 50	14	82.8
1633	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	21.6
1651	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	35	21.6
1653	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	360
1654	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	90
1659	Slide Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	18
1661	Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	32.4
1681	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	18
1683	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	25.2

1684	Whitmore Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	32.4
1696	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	8	18
1702	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	18
1713	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	18
1718	Poverty Mountain Black-on-gray	50 - 90	8	36
1730	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	36
1763	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	26	32.4
1764	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	24	18
1765	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	16	25.2
1766	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	18	18
1767	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	20	21.6
1783	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	25.2
1806	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	15	21.6
	TWW, Kayenta Series, cannot determine			
1823	type	No eversion	13	54
1824	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	21	18
1825	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	14	43.2
1826	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	24	25.2
1832	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	19	64.8
1838	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	19	36
1846	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	30	21.6
1871	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	10	43.2

1898	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	24	32.4
1899	Sosi Black-on-white	25 - 50	15	25.2
1966	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	24	21.6
1967	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	22	21.6
1980	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	24	21.6
1989	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	25	43.2
2003	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	23	32.4
2009	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	15	28.8
2021	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	19	21.6
2052	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	21	108
2057	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	21	43.2
2058	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	16.5	360
2059	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	360
2060	Boysag Black-on-gray	No eversion	8	36
2061	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	18
2082	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	288
2083	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360
2085	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25.5 x 26.5	360
2088	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	360
2089	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	18.5	360
2091	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	360
2092	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	360

2093	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	17.5	360
2094	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	360
2095	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	18 x 19.5	360
2096	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	21.5	360
2097	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	28.5	360
2098	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	25	360
2099	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21 x 22	360
2100	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
2101	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360
2102	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30.5	360
2103	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	360
2104	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	23.5	360
2105	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	144
2106	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	360
2107	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	26	360
2108	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
2109	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	360
2110	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	32	360
2111	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	26.5	360
2112	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30.5	360
2113	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	360
2115	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	36

2120	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	23.5 x 24.5	342
2123	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	21.6
2127	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	14	21.6
2129	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	23	50.4
2130	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	43.2
2135	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	18
2138	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	18
2141	Glendale Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	36
2152	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25	36
2155	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	16	21.6
2158	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	21.6
2160	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	21.6
2165	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	115.2
2166	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	64.8
2167	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	360
2168	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	19.5 x 30.5	360
2169	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	15.5 x 17.5	360
2170	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	24.5	360
2171	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	360
2172	Boysag Black-on-gray	No eversion	27	151.2
2173	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	30	360
2175	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360

2176	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	360
2177	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24.5	360
2178	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	12 x 18	360
2179	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	360
2180	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21.5 x 25	360
2181	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	24	360
2182	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	25.5	360
2183	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	360
2184	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	19.5 x 20.5	360
2186	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	360
2188	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	28	360
2189	Moapa Black-on-gray	No eversion	19.5	360
2190	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	233	298.8
2191	Hurricane Black-on-gray	No eversion	16.5	360
2193	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	19	360
2194	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360
2195	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	9	151.2
2197	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	17	360
2199	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	13	313.2
2201	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	17.5	360
2202	Kana-a Black-on-white	No eversion	16	360
2206	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360

2207	Lino Black-on-gray	No eversion	16	259.2
2209	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	39.6
2213	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	16.5	360
2219	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	22	360
2229	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	19.5	360
			9 x 11 (both	
2235	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	bowls)	360
2237	Sosi Black-on-white	No eversion	9.5	360
2242	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	16 X 18	360
2244	Black Mesa Black-on-white	No eversion	16	360
2245	Sosi Black-on-white	50 - 90	12	360
2261	Dogoszhi Black-on-white	No eversion	17.5	360
2263	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	11.5 x 12.5	360
2264	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	17	360
2274	Flagstaff Black-on-white	50 - 90	16 x 16.5	352.8
2276	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	13.5	360
2277	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	11	360
2281	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	26.5	349.2
2289	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	15.5	360
2293	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	17	360
2301	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	11.5	360
2321	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	14.75	360

2322	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	20	291.6
2324	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	12	360
2325	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	13	360
2327	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	19.5 x 21.5	360
2330	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	15.5	360
2345	Flagstaff Black-on-white	No eversion	13.5	144
2921	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	360
2922	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	9.5	360
2923	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	11.5	360
2924	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	360
2925	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	360
2926	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	11.5	360
2927	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2955	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	11	360
2956	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	9.5	360
2958	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2959	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	360
2960	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	6.5	360
2961	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	360
2962	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2963	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2964	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360

2965	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	360
2966	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	360
2967	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	13.5	360
2969	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2982	Tusayan Black-on-red	No eversion	10	360
2983	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	21	360
2984	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	11	360
2985	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	360
2986	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	14	360
2987	Medicine Black-on-red	No eversion	14.5	360
2990	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	12x17	360
2991	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	14.5	360
2992	Hildale Black-on-gray	No eversion	13.5x14.5	360
2993	Parashant Black-on-gray	No eversion	17	360
3002	Trumbull Black-on-gray	No eversion	22	21.6
3005	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	13	36
3006	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	15	21.6
3049	St. George Black-on-gray	No eversion	29	25.2
3076	North Creek Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	39.6
3077	Washington Black-on-gray	No eversion	10	32.4
3084	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	20	25.2
3087	Mesquite Black-on-gray	No eversion	18	151.2
REFERENCES CITED

Aikens, C. Melvin

- 1965 *Excavations in Southwestern Utah.* University of Utah Anthropological Papers No. 76 (Glen Canyon Series Number 27). The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.
- 1966 Virgin-Kayenta Cultural Relationships. Anthropological Papers, Department of Anthropology, University of Utah, No. 79 (Glen Canyon Series, No. 29). University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Allison, James R.

- 1988 *The Archaeology of Yellowstone Mesa, Mohave County, Arizona.* Brigham Young University Museum of Peoples and Cultures Technical Series No. 88-24, Provo, Utah.
- 2000 Craft Specialization and Exchange in Small-Scale Societies: A Virgin Anasazi Case Study. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Arizona State University, Tempe.
- 2019 The Northern Frontier in the History of the Greater Southwest. In *Interaction and Connectivity in the Greater Southwest*, edited by Karen G. Harry and Barbara J. Roth, pp. 281-307. University Press of Colorado, Boulder.
- Allison, James R. and Arlene Coleman
 - 1998 Ceramic Analysis. In Excavation/Mitigation Report, Three Sites Near Hilldale, Utah: 42Ws2195, 42Ws2196, AZB:1:35 (BLM) (Reservoir Site), compiled by Asa S. Nielson, pp. 9-1-9-21, Research Report No. 98-9. Baseline Data, Orem, Utah.
- Allison, James R. and Marion Forest
 - Forthcoming Ancient Settlement Patterns in the Hidden Hills. In *Puebloan Settlements and Subsistence in the Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument: Views from the Shivwits and Uinkaret Plateaus*, edited by Daniel M. Perez, William M. Willis, and Karen G. Harry. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Altschul, Jeffrey H. and Helen C. Fairley

1989 Man, Models and Management: An Overview of the Archaeology of the Arizona Strip and the Management of Its Cultural Resources. Report prepared by the USDA Forest Service and USDI Bureau of Land Management under contract no. 53-83751-6-0054. Submitted by Statistical Research, Plateau Archaeology, and Dames & Moore, Inc., Tucson.

Ambler, J. Richard

1985 Navajo National Monument: An Archaeological Assessment. Northern Arizona University Archaeological Series No. 1, Flagstaff.

Amsden, Charles Avery

1936 An Analysis of Hohokam Pottery. The Medallion Gila Pueblo, Globe, Arizona.

Bannister, Bryant, Jeffrey S. Dean, and William J. Robinson

1968 Tree-Ring Dates from Arizona C – D: Eastern Grand Canyon – Tsegi Canyon – Kayenta Area. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, The University of Arizona, Tucson.

Beals, Ralph W., George W. Brainerd, and Watson Smith

1945 Archaeological Studies in Northeast Arizona: A Report on the Archaeological Work of the Rainbow Bridge-Monument Valley Expedition. Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, vol. 44, no. 1. University of California, Berkeley.

Bernardini, Wesley

- 2005a Hopi Oral Tradition and the Archaeology of Identity. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- 2005b Reconsidering Spatial and Temporal Aspects of Prehistoric Cultural Identity: A Case Study from the American Southwest. *American Antiquity* 70(1):31-54.

Binford, Lewis R.

1962 Archaeology as Anthropology. *American Antiquity* 28(2):217-225.

Bourdieu, Pierre

1977 *Outline of a Theory of Practice*. Translated by Richard Nice. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Bowser, Brenda J.

2000 From Pottery to Politics: An Ethnoarchaeological Study of Political Factionalism, Ethnicity, and Domestic Pottery Style in the Ecuadorian Amazon. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 7(3):219-248.

Brainerd, George W.

1942 Symmetry in Primitive Conventional Design. American Antiquity 8(2):164-166.

Braun, David and Stephen Plog

1982 Evolution of "Tribal" Social Networks: Theory and Prehistoric North American Evidence. *American Antiquity* 47(3):504-525.

Breternitz, David A.

1966 An Appraisal of Tree-ring Dated Pottery in the Southwest. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 10. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Carr, Christopher

1995 A Unified Middle-Range Theory of Artifact Design. In *Style, Society, and Person: Archaeological and Ethnological Perspectives*, edited by Christopher Carr and Jill E. Neitzel, pp. 171-258. Plenum Press, New York.

Carr, Christopher and Jill Neitzel

1995 Integrating Approaches to Material Style in Theory and Philosophy. In *Style, Society, and Person: Archaeological and Ethnological Perspectives*, edited by Christopher Carr and Jill E. Neitzel, pp. 3-20. Plenum Press, New York.

Clark, Jeffery J.

- 2001 Tracking Prehistoric Migrations: Pueblo Settlers Among the Tonto Basin Hohokam. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 65. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- 2007 Archaeological Concepts for Assessing Mogollon-Zuni Connections. In Zuni Origins: Toward a New Synthesis of Southwestern Archaeology, edited by David A. Gregory and David R. Wilcox, pp. 39-48. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Clark, Jeffrey J., Jennifer A. Birch, Michelle Hegmon, Barbara J. Mills, Donna M. Glowacki, Scott G. Ortman, Jeffrey S. Dean, Rory Gauthier, Patrick D. Lyons, Matthew A. Peeples, Lewis Borck, John A. Ware

2019 Resolving the migrant paradox: Two pathways to coalescence in the late precontact U.S. Southwest. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 53:262-287.

Cohen, Anthony P.

1994 Self Consciousness: An Alternative Anthropology of Identity. Routledge, New York.

Colton, Harold Sellers

- 1939 Prehistoric Culture Units and Their Relationships in Northern Arizona. Museum of Northern Arizona Bulletin No. 17. Flagstaff.
- 1952 *Pottery Types of the Arizona Strip and Adjacent Areas in Utah and Nevada*. Museum of Northern Arizona Ceramic Series, No. 1, Flagstaff.
- 1953 Potsherds: An Introduction to the Study of Prehistoric Southwestern Ceramics and Their Use in Historic Reconstruction. Bulletin 25. The Northern Arizona Society of Science and Art, Flagstaff.

Colton, Harold Sellers and Lyndon Lane Hargrave

1937 *Handbook of Northern Arizona Pottery Wares*. Museum of Northern Arizona Bulletin No. 11. Northern Arizona Society of Science and Art, Flagstaff.

Christenson, Andrew L.

- 1994 A Test of Mean Ceramic Dating Using Well-Dated Kayenta Anasazi Sites. *Kiva* 59(3):297-317.
- 2013 A Short History of Kayenta Archaeology. In *Before the Great Departure, The Kayenta in their Homeland*, pp. 7-8, Vol. 27. Archaeology Southwest Magazine.

Cowgill, George L.

1990 Why Pearson's r is Not a Good Similarity Coefficient for Comparing Collections. *American Antiquity* 59(3):297-521.

Dalley, Gardiner F. And Douglas A. McFadden

- 1985 *The Archaeology of the Red Cliffs Site*. Utah Bureau of Land Management Cultural Resource Series No. 17, Salt Lake City.
- 1988 The Little Man Archaeological Sites: Excavations on the Virgin River near Hurricane, Utah. Utah Bureau of Land Management Cultural Resource Series No. 23, Salt Lake City.

Dean, Jeffrey S.

- 1969 *Chronological Analysis of Tsegi Phase Sites in Northeastern Arizona.* Papers of the Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, No. 3. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- 1978 Independent Dating in Archaeological Analysis. In *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory, Volume 1*, edited by Michael B. Schiffer, pp. 223-255. Academic Press, Inc., New York.
- 1996 Kayenta Anasazi Settlement Transformations in Northeastern Arizona, AD II50 to 1350. In *The Prehistoric Pueblo World, AD 1150-1350*, edited by M. Adler, pp. 29-47. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Dean, J. S., and J. J. Clark

- 2013 Understanding the Kayenta, from Beginning to End. In *Before the Great Departure, the Kayenta in their Homeland*, pp. 21-23, Vol. 27. Archaeology Southwest Magazine.
- Dean, J. S., R. C. Euler, G. J. Gumerman, F. Plog, R. H. Hevly, and T. N. Karlstrom
 1985 Human Behavior, Demography, and Paleoenvironment on the Colorado Plateaus. *American Antiquity* 50(3):537-554.

Deetz, J.

- 1968 The Inference of Residence and Descent Rules from Archaeological Data. In *New Perspectives in Archaeology*, edited by S. R. Binford and L. R. Binford, pp. 41-48.
- Dongoske, Kurt E., Michael Yeatts, Roger Anyon, and T. J. Ferguson
 - 1997 Archeological Cultures and Cultural Affiliation: Hopi and Zuni Perspectives in the American Southwest. *American Antiquity* 62(4):600-808.

Douglas, Amy A. and Owen Lindauer

1988 Hierarchical and Nonhierarchical Approaches to Ceramic Design Analysis: A Response to Jernigan. *American Antiquity* 53(3):620-626.

Downum, Christian Eric

1988 "One Grand History": A Critical Review of Flagstaff Archaeology, 1851 to 1988. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, The University of Arizona, Tucson.

Effland, Richard W. Jr., A. Trinkle Jones, and Robert C. Euler

1981 *The Archaeology of Powell Plateau: Regional Interaction at Grand Canyon*. Grand Canyon Natural History Association, Prescott.

Fairley, Helen C.

1989 Culture History. In *Man, Models and Management: An Overview of the Archaeology of the Arizona Strip and the Management of Its Cultural Resources*, pp. 85-152, by Jeffrey H. Altschul and Helen C. Fairley. Report prepared by the USDA Forest Service and USDI Bureau of Land Management under contract no. 53-83751-6-0054. Submitted by Statistical Research, Plateau Archaeology, and Dames & Moore, Inc., Tucson.

Ferguson, Timothy J.

2016 Behavioral ecology and optimality: Seeking alternative views. *Journal of Archaeological Science: Reports* 5:632-639.

Fewkes, J. Walter

1919 Designs on Prehistoric Hopi Pottery. *Thirty-Third Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*, pp. 207-284.

Friedrich, Margaret Hardin

1970 Design Structure and Social Interaction: Archaeological Implications of an Ethnographic Analysis. *American Antiquity* 35(3):332-343.

Geib, Phil R.

- 1996 *Glen Canyon Revisited*. Anthropological Papers No. 119. The University of Utah, Salt Lake City.
- 2011 Foragers and Farmers of the Northern Kayenta Region: Excavations Along the Navajo Mountain Road. The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Geib, Phil R., Jim H. Collette, and Kimberly Spurr

2001 Kaibabitsinüngwü: an archaeological sample survey of the Kaiparowits Plateau. Cultural Resource Series No. 25, Grand Staircase-Escalante National Monument Special Publication No. 1. United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, Salt Lake City.

Gladwin, Harold Sterling

1957 *A History of the Ancient Southwest*. The Bond Wheelwright Company, Portland, Maine.

Gladwin, Winifred and Harold S. Gladwin

1934 *A Method for Designation of Cultures and Their Variations*. Medallion Papers, No. 15, Globe, Arizona.

Goodby, Robert G.

1998 Technological Patterning and Social Boundaries: Ceramic Variability in Southern New England, A.D. 1000-1675. In *The Archaeological of Social Boundaries*, edited by Miriam T. Stark, pp. 161-182. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington. Graves, Michael W.

- 1983. Growth and Aggregation at Canyon Creek Ruin: Implications for Evolutionary Change in East-Central Arizona. *American Antiquity* 48(2):290-315.
- 1985. Ceramic Design Variation within a Kalinga Village: Temporal and Spatial Processes. In *Decoding Prehistoric Ceramics*, edited by B. A. Nelson, pp. 9-34. Southern Illinois University Press, Carbondale.
- 1998 The History of Method and Theory in the Study of Prehistoric Puebloan Pottery Style in the American Southwest. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 5:309-343.

Gumerman, George J.

1984 *A View from Black Mesa: The Changing Face of Archaeology*. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Gumerman, George J. (editor)

1988 The Anasazi in a Changing Environment. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Haas, J., and W. Creamer

1993 Stress and Warfare Among the Kayenta Anasazi of the Thirteenth Century A.D. Fieldiana Anthropology, New Series, No. 21, Publication 1450.

Hall, Edward T., Jr.

1942 *The Changing Physical Environment of the Hopi Indians of Arizona*. Papers of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University. Vol. 35, No. 1, Cambridge.

Hall, Stuart

- 1990 Cultural identity and diaspora. In *Identity: Community, Culture, Difference*, edited by Jonathan Rutherford, pp. 222-237. Lawrence & Wishart, London.
- 1995 New culture for old. In *A Place in the World?: Places, Cultures and Globalization*, edited by Doreen Massey and Pat Jess, pp. 175-213. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- 1996 The west and the rest: Discourse and power. In *Modernity: An Introduction to Modern Societies*, edited by Stuart Hall, David Held, Don Hubert, and Kenneth Thompson, pp. 184-227. Blackwell Publishing, Oxford.

Harrington, M. R.

- 1925 The "Lost City" of Nevada. Scientific American 133(1):14-16.
- 1927 A Primitive Pueblo City in Nevada. American Anthropologist 29(3):262-277.

Harry, Karen G.

2019 Changing Patterns of Interaction and Identity in the Moapa Valley of Southern Nevada. In *Interaction and Connectivity in the Greater Southwest*, edited by Karen G. Harry and Barbara J. Roth, pp. 308-328. University Press of Colorado, Boulder. Harry, Karen G. and James T. Watson

- 2010 The Archaeology of Pueblo Grande de Nevada: Past and Current Research within Nevada's "Lost City." *Kiva* 75(4):403-424.
- 2018 Shaping Identity in Prehispanic Southern Nevada. In *Life Beyond the Boundaries: Constructing Identity in Edge Regions of the North American Southwest*, edited by Karen G. Harry and Sarah A. Herr, pp. 122-156. University Press of Colorado, Boulder.

Harry, Karen G., Timothy J. Ferguson, James R. Allison, Brett T. McLaurin, Jeff Ferguson, and Margaret Lyneis

2013 Examining the Production and Distribution of Shivwits Ware Pottery in the American Southwest. *American Antiquity* 78(2):385-396.

Harry, Karen G. and William Willis

- 2019 Archaeological Overview and Assessment of the Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument-Lake Mead National Recreation Area Lands. Task Agreement No. P14AC01540. Cooperative Agreement No. P11ACBR001.
- Forthcoming Puebloan Lifeways on the Southern Shivwits Plateau. In *Puebloan Settlements* and Subsistence in the Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument: Views from the Shivwits and Uinkaret Plateaus, edited by Daniel M. Perez, William M. Willis, and Karen G. Harry. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Hayden, Irwin

1930 *Mesa House*. Southwest Museum Papers No. 4, Part 2, pp. 26-92. Southwest Museum, Los Angeles.

Hays, Kelley Ann

1992 Anasazi Ceramics as Text and Tool: Toward a Theory of Ceramic Design "Messaging." Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson.

Hays-Gilpin, Kelley and Eric van Hartesveldt

1998 Prehistoric Ceramics of the Puerco Valley: The 1995 Chambers-Sanders Trust Lands Ceramic Conference. Museum of Northern Arizona Ceramic Series No. 7, Flagstaff.

Hegmon, Michelle

- 1992 Archaeological Research on Style. Annual Review of Anthropology 21:517-536.
- 1995 *The Social Dynamics of Pottery Style in the Early Puebloan Southwest*. Occasional Paper No. 3, Crow Canyon Archaeological Center, Cortez, Colorado.
- 1998 Technology, Style, and Social Practices: Archaeological Approaches. In *The Archaeology of Social Boundaries*, edited by Miriam T. Stark, pp. 264-279. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington.

Hegmon, Michelle and Stephani Kulow

2005 Painting as Agency, Style as Structure: Innovations in Mimbres Pottery Designs from Southwest New Mexico. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 12(4):313-334.

Herr, Sarah A.

1999 The Organization of Migrant Communities on a Pueblo Frontier. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson.

Hill, J. N.

1970 Broken K Pueblo: Prehistoric Social Organization in the American Southwest. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 18. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Hodder, Ian

1982 Sequences of Structural Change in the Dutch Neolithic. In *Symbolic and Structural Archaeology*, edited by Ian Hodder, pp. 162-177. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Horton, Shannon M. and Karen G. Harry

2017 Examining Style in Virgin Branch Corrugated Ceramics. *North American Archaeologist* 38(1):3-23.

Hull, Sharon, Mostafa Fayek, F. Joan Mathien, and Heidi Roberts

2014 Turquoise trade of the Ancestral Puebloan: Chaco and beyond. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 45:187-195.

Isbell, William H.

2000 What we should be studying: the "imagined community" and the "natural community." In *The Archaeology of Communities: A New World Perspective*, edited by Marcello A. Canuto and Jason Yaeger, pp. 243-266. Routledge, New York.

Janetski, Joel C., Deborah E. Newman, and James D. Wilde

2013 A Report of Archaeological Excavations at Antelope Cave and Rock Canyon Shelter, Northwestern Arizona. Museum of Peoples and Cultures, Brigham Young University Occasional Paper No. 19, Provo, Utah.

Jenkins, Dennis L.

1981 Cliff's Edge: a Pueblo I site on the Lower Virgin River. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Department of Anthropology & Ethnic Studies, University of Nevada, Las Vegas.

Jernigan, E. W.

1986 A Non-Hierarchical Approach to Ceramic Decoration Analysis: A Southwestern Example. *American Antiquity* 51(1):3-20.

Larson, D.O., S. Sakai, Sachiko, and H. Neff

2005 LA-ICP-MS as a Bulk Chemical Characterization Technique: Comparison of LA-ICP-MS, MD-ICP-MS, and INAA Data on Virgin Branch Anasazi Ceramics. In *Laser Ablation ICP-MS in Archaeological Research*, edited by R. J. Speakman and H. Neff, pp. 95-102. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Lechtman, Heather

1977 Style in Technology – Some Early Thoughts. In *Material Culture: Styles, Organization and Dynamics of Technology*, edited by Heather Lechtman and Robert S. Merrill, pp. 3-20. West Publishing, St. Paul.

Lemonnier, Pierre

1986 The Study of Material Culture Today: Toward an Anthropology of Technical Systems. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 5:147-186.

Lister, Florence C.

1964 Kaiparowits Plateau and Glen Canyon Prehistory: An Interpretation Based on Ceramics. University of Utah Anthropological Papers No. 71 (Glen Canyon Series, No. 23). The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Longacre, W.

1970 Archaeology as Anthropology: A Case Study. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 17. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Lyneis, Margaret M.

- 1986 A Spatial Analysis of Anasazi Architecture, A.D. 950-1150, Moapa Valley, Nevada. *The Kiva* 52(1):53-74.
- 1992 The Main Ridge Community at Lost City: Virgin Anasazi Architecture, Ceramics, and Burials. University of Utah Anthropological Papers No. 117. The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.
- 1995 The Virgin Anasazi, Far Western Puebloans. *Journal of World Prehistory* 9(2):199-241.
- 1996 Pueblo II-Pueblo III Change in Southwestern Utah, the Arizona Strip, and Southern Nevada. In *The Prehistoric Pueblo World, A.D. 1150-1350*, edited by M. A. Adler, pp. 11-28. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- 2000 Life at the Edge: Pueblo Settlements in Southern Nevada. In *The Archaeology of Regional Interaction: Religion, Warfare, and Exchange across the American Southwest and Beyond*, edited by Michelle Hegmon, pp. 257-274. University Press of Colorado, Boulder.
- 2008 The Socioeconomic Context of Changing Middle Pueblo II Pottery Frequencies At The Yamashita Sites, Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada. In *Proceedings of the 2007 Three Corners Conference*, edited by M. Slaughter, S. Daron, E. Jansen, and K. Sprowl, pp. 163-183. Nevada Archaeological Association.

Lyneis, Margaret M. and Kelley Hays-Gilpin

2008 Prehistoric Pueblo Pottery North and West of the Colorado River: Museum of Northern Arizona Ceramic Conference, November 9-10, 2007. *Pottery Southwest* 26(4):12-20.

Lyons, Patrick D.

2003 Ancestral Hopi Migrations. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No.68. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Lyons, Patrick D. and Jeffrey J. Clark

2012 A Community of Practice in Diaspora: The Rise and Demise of Roosevelt Red Ware. In Potters and Communities of Practice: Glaze Paint and Polychrome Pottery in the American Southwest, A.D. 1250 to 1700, edited by Linda S. Cordell and Judith A. Habicht-Mauche, pp. 19-33. Anthropological Papers of the University of Arizona No. 75. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

MacEachern, Scott

1998 Scale, Style, and Cultural Variation: Technological Traditions in the Northern Mandara Mountains. In In *The Archaeological of Social Boundaries*, edited by Miriam T. Stark, pp. 107-131. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington.

MacWilliams, Arthur C., Laura S. Bergstresser, and John S. Langan

2006 Shivwits Plateau Survey 2001: Archeological Inventory Survey in Parashant National Monument. Publications in Anthropology 93. Western Archaeological and Conservation Center, Tucson.

Martin, Steve L.

1999 Virgin Anasazi Diet as Demonstrated through the Analysis of Stable Carbon and Nitrogen Isotopes. *Kiva* 64(4):495-514.

McFadden, Douglas A.

- 1996 Virgin Anasazi Settlement and Adaptation on the Grand Staircase. *Utah Archaeology* 9(1):1-34.
- 2012 Excavations at the Arroyo Site, 42Ka3976: A Pueblo II/II Virgin Anasazi Farmstead, with contributions by David Van Alfen, Linda Scott Cummings, Barbara W. Frank, Steve L. Martin, Lis T. Nauta, Laureen Perry, and Carolyn Z. Shelton, pp. 81-115, Utah Cultural Resource Series No. 27, Grand Staircase Escalante National Monument Special Publication No. 3, Salt Lake City.
- 2016 Formative Chronology and Site Distribution on the Grand Staircase-Escalante National Monument: A Research Reference. Utah Cultural Resource Series No. 28 and Grand Staircase-Escalante National Monument Special Publication No. 4. Bureau of Land Management, Salt Lake City.
- McGuire, Kelly, William Hildrebrandt, Amy Gilreath, Jermoe King, and John Berg
 2014 The Prehistory of Gold Butte: A Virgin Hinterland, Clark County, Nevada. University of Utah Anthropological Papers 127. The University of Utah, Salt Lake City.

Mendenhall, William

1983 Introduction to Probability Statistics, Sixth edition. Duxbury Press, Boston.

Mills, Barbara J.

2007 A Regional Perspective on Ceramics and Zuni Identity, AD 200-1630. In Zuni Origins: Toward a New Synthesis of Southwestern Archaeology, edited by David A. Gregory and David R. Wilcox, pp. 210-238. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Mink II, Philip B.

2015 Living on the Edge: Rethinking Pueblo Period: (AD 700-AD 1225) Indigenous Settlement Patterns within Grand Canyon National Park, Northern Arizona. Ph.D. dissertation, Anthropology, University of Kentucky, UMI Microfilms, Ann Arbor.

Myhrer, Keith and Margaret M. Lyneis

- 1985 *The Bovine Bluff Site: An Early Puebloan Site in the Upper Moapa Valley.* Bureau of Land Management Nevada Technical Report No. 15, Reno.
- Nielson, Ma 1998 Site Description 42WS2195. In Excavation/Mitigation Report: Three Sites Near Hildale, Utah, 42WS2195,42WS2196, AZ B:1:35 (BLM) (Reservoir Site), compiled by Ma Nielson, pp. 4.1-4.56. Baseline Data, Inc., Orem, Utah.

Pawlowicz, Leszek M. and Christian E. Downum

2021 Applications of deep learning to decorated ceramic typology and classification: A case study using Tusayan White Ware from Northeast Arizona. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 130:105375.

Peelo, Sarah

2011 Pottery-Making in Spanish California: Creating Multi-Scalar Social Identity Through Daily Practice. *American Antiquity* 76(4):642-666.

Peeples, Matthew A.

- 2011 R Script for Calculating the Brainerd-Robinson Coefficient of Similarity and Assessing Sampling Error. Electronic document, http://www.mattpeeples.net/br.html, accessed January 24, 2023.
- 2018 Connected Communities: Networks, Identity, and Social Change in the Ancient Cibola World. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Perry Laureen and David Van Alfen

2012 Analysis of Ceramic Artifacts. In *Excavations at the Arroyo Site, 42Ka3976: A Pueblo II/II Virgin Anasazi Farmstead*, by Douglas A. McFadden with contributions by David Van Alfen, Linda Scott Cummings, Barbara W. Frank, Steve L. Martin, Lis T. Nauta, Laureen Perry, and Carolyn Z. Shelton, pp. 81-115, Utah Cultural Resource Series No. 27, Grand Staircase Escalante National Monument Special Publication No. 3, Salt Lake City.

Plog, Stephen

1980 Stylistic Variation in Prehistoric Ceramics: Design Analysis in the American Southwest. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Preucel, Robert W.

2000 Making Pueblo communities: architectural discourse at Kotyiti, New Mexico. In *The Archaeology of Communities: A New World Perspective*, edited by Marcello A. Canuto and Jason Yaeger, pp. 58-77. Routledge, New York.

Rafferty, Kevin

1990 The Virgin Anasazi and the Pan-Southwestern Trade System, A.D.900-1150. *Kiva* 56(1):3-24.

Rice, Prudence M.

- 1987 Pottery Decorative Styles and Stylistic Analysis. In *Pottery Analysis: A Sourcebook*, pp. 244-273. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- 1996 Recent Ceramic Analysis: 1. Function, Style, and Origins. *Journal of Archaeological Research* 4(2):133-163.

Roberts, Heidi and Richard V.N. Ahlstrom (editors)

2012 A Prehistoric Context for Southern Nevada. Report prepared for the Bureau of Land Management, Bureau of Reclamation, Nevada State Historic Preservation Office, Southern Nevada Agency Partnership, United States Department of Agriculture (USDA), Forest Service, U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service, and National Park Service. HRA Archaeological Report No. 011-05. HRA Inc., Las Vegas, Nevada.

Rudy, Jack R. and Robert D. Stirland

1950 An Archeological Reconnaissance in Washington County, Utah. University of Utah Anthropological Papers No. 9. The University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Sackett, James R.

- 1982 Approaches to Style in Lithic Archaeology. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 1:59-112.
- 1985 Style and Ethnicity in the Kalahari: A Reply to Weissner. *American Antiquity* 50:154-159.
- 1986 Isochrestism and Style: A Clarification. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 5:266-277.
- 1990 Style and ethnicity in archaeology: The case for isochrestism. In *The Uses of Style in Archaeology*, pp. 18-31. Edited by M. Conkey and C. Hastorf. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Sakai, Sachiko

- 2008 Explaining Change in Production and Distribution Pattern of Olivine Ceramics in the Arizona Strip and Adjacent Areas in the American Southwest. In *Proceedings of the 2007 Three Corners Conference*, edited by M. Slaughter, S. Daron, E. Jansen, and K. Sprowl, pp. 227-248. Nevada Archaeological Association.
- 2014 Explaining Change in Production and Distribution of Olivine-Tempered Ceramics in the Arizona Strip and Adjacent Areas in the American Southwest. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology University of California, Santa Barbara.

Forthcoming Settlement Patterns during the Early Occupation Reconstructed the First Excavation of the Pithouse Site in the Mt. Trumbull Area. In *Puebloan Settlements and Subsistence in the Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument: Views from the Shivwits and Uinkaret Plateaus*, edited by Daniel M. Perez, William M. Willis, and Karen G. Harry. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Schiffer, Michael B.

- 1976 Behavioral Archaeology. Academic Press, New York.
- 1982 Hohokam Chronology: An Essay on History and Method. In *Hohokam and Patayan: Prehistory of Southwestern Arizona*, edited by Randall H. McGuire and Michael B. Schiffer, pp. 299-344. Academic Press, New York.
- 1987 Formation Processes of the Archaeological Record. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Schwartz, D.W., J.W. Kepp, and R.C. Chapman

1981 Archaeology of the Grand Canyon: The Walhalla Plateau. Grand Canyon Archaeology Series, Volume 3. School of American Research, Santa Fe.

Seymour, Gregory R. and Laureen Perry

1998 A Guide to the Ceramic Type Collection at the Harry Reid Center for Environmental Studies, University of Nevada, Las Vegas and Bureau of Reclamation. HRC Report No. 1-3-31.

Shepard, Anna O.

- 1948 The Symmetry of Abstract Design, with Special Reference to Ceramic Decoration. In *Contributions to American Anthropology and History, Vol. IX*—Nos. 44-47, pp. 209-293. Publication 574. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, D.C.
- 1956 Ceramic Analysis and Description. In *Ceramics for the Archaeologist*, pp. 95-305. Publication 609. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, D.C.

Shutler, Richard, Jr.

1961 *Lost City: Pueblo Grande de Nevada*. Anthropological Papers No. 5. Nevada State Museum, Carson City.

Sinopoli, Carla M.

1991 Approaches to Archaeological Ceramics. Plenum Press, New York.

Skibo, James M., Michael B. Schiffer, and Nancy Kowalski

1989 Ceramic Style Analysis in Archaeology and Ethnoarchaeology: Bridging the Analytical Gap. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 8(4):388-409.

Smiley, Francis E.

1985 The Chronometry of Early Agricultural Sites in Northeastern Arizona: Approaches to the Interpretation of Radiocarbon Dates. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor. Ann Arbor: University Microfilms.

South, David

1972 Mean Ceramic Dates, Median Occupation Dates, Red Ant Hills and Bumble Bees: Statistical Confidence and Correlation. *The Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers* 6(2):164-174.

South, Stanley A.

1977 Method and Theory in Historical Archaeology. Academic Press, New York.

Stark, Miriam T. (editor)

1998 The Archaeology of Social Boundaries. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington.

Thibodeaux, Brian, Ehren Keltz, David Hart, Crispin Wilson, and Christopher Papalas Forthcoming Puebloan Precontact Period of the Uinkaret Plateau. In Puebloan Settlements and Subsistence in the Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument: Views from the Shivwits and Uinkaret Plateaus, edited by Daniel M. Perez, William M. Willis, and Karen G. Harry. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Thompson, Richard A.

- 1984 42Ws920 Ceramic Analysis. Manuscript on file in the Archaeology Repository at Southern Utah University, Cedar City.
- 1986 Ceramics. In *Excavations at Quail Creek*, pp. 350-379. Bureau of Land Management Cultural Resource Series No. 20, Salt Lake City.
- 1995 Analysis of Ceramics Collected During Excavation at the Corngrower Site, AZ B:1:102 (BLM), Colorado City, Arizona. Manuscript on file in the Archaeology Repository at Southern Utah University, Cedar City.

Tostevin, Gilbert B.

2012 Seeing Lithics: A Middle-Range Theory for Testing for Cultural Transmission in the *Pleistocene*. Oxbow Books, Oxford and Oakville.

Wade, William D.

2009 Archaeological Investigations in Northwestern Arizona: the 1967 manuscript edited and annotated by David E. Purcell. Contributions to Highway Salvage Archaeology in Arizona No. 62 and Museum of Northern Arizona Bullen 64, Flagstaff.

Wallace, Henry D.

- 1992 Cross-dating the Gila Butte Phase and a Reconsideration of the Ceramic Type Gila Butte Red-on-buff. In *The Rye Creek Project: Archaeology in the Upper Tonto Basin*, Vol. 3, edited by Mark D. Elson and Douglas B. Craig, pp. 29-54. Center for Desert Archaeology Anthropological Papers No. 11, Tucson.
- Walling, Barbara A., Richard A. Thompson, Gardiner F. Dalley, and Dennis G. Weder
 1986 Excavations at Quail Creek. Bureau of Land Management Cultural Resource Series
 No. 20, Salt Lake City.

Washburn, Dorothy K.

- 1999 Perceptual Anthropology: The Cultural Salience of Symmetry. *American Anthropologist* 101(3):547-562.
- 2011 Pattern Symmetries of the Chaco Phenomenon. American Antiquity 76(2):252-284.

Washburn, Dorothy K. and Donald W. Crowe

- 1988 Symmetries of Culture: Theory and Practice of Plane Pattern Analysis. University of Washington Press, Seattle.
- Washburn, Dorothy K. and Donald W. Crowe (editors)
 - 2004 *Symmetry Comes of Age: The Role of Pattern in Culture*. University of Washington Press, Seattle.

Washburn, Dorothy K., Donald W. Crowe, and Richard V.N. Ahlstrom

2010 A Symmetry Analysis of Design Structure: 1,000 Years of Continuity and Change in Puebloan Ceramic Design. *American Antiquity* 75(4):473-772.

Watson, James T.

2008 Animal Resource Exploitation among the Virgin River Puebloans in the American Southwest. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 33(4):1-11.

Wells, Susan J.

1991 *The Shivwits Plateau Survey: Archeology at Lake Mead National Recreation Area.* Publications in Anthropology 56. Western Archaeological and Conservation Center, Tucson.

Wenger, Etienne

1998 *Communities of Practice: Learning, meaning, and identity.* Cambridge University Press, New York.

Westfall, Deborah A.

1987 *The Pinenut Site: Virgin Anasazi Archaeology on the Kanab Plateau of Northwestern Arizona.* Bureau of Land Management Cultural Resource Series No. 4, Salt Lake City.

Wiessner, Polly

- 1983 Style and Social Information in Kalahari San Projectile Points. *American Antiquity* 48(2):253-276.
- 1984 Reconsidering the Behavioral Basis for Style: A Case Study among the Kalahari San. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 3:190-234.
- 1989 Style and changing social relations between the individual and society. In *The Meaning of Things: Material Culture and Symbolic Expression*, pp. 56-63. Edited by Ian Hodder. Unwin Hyman, London.

Wobst, H. Martin

1977 Stylistic behavior and information exchange. In *For the Director: Essays in Honor of James B. Griffin*, pp. 317-344. Edited by C. E. Cleland. Anthropological Papers of the Museum of Anthropology No. 61, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

CURRICULUM VITAE Daniel Melvin Perez

Email: danielmelvinperez@gmail.com

Address: Department of Anthropology University of Nevada, Las Vegas 4505 S. Maryland Parkway, Box 455003 Las Vegas, Nevada 89154-5003

EDUCATION

2023	Ph.D. Anthropology (Archaeology), University of Nevada, Las Vegas
2011	M.A. Anthropology (Archaeology), Northern Arizona University
2008	B.S. Anthropology, California State Polytechnic University, Pomona

PROFESSIONAL EMPLOYMENT

2020 - 2023	Part-Time Anthropology Instructor, University of Nevada, Las Vegas
2020 Fall and Spring	Part-Time Anthropology Instructor, College of Southern Nevada, Las Vegas
2019 - 2020	Field Director, HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology, Las Vegas, Nevada
2016 - 2019	Project Archaeologist, HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology, Las Vegas, Nevada
2013 - 2016	Museum Coordinator, Lynn H. Wood Archaeological Museum, Collegedale, Tennessee
2012 - 2013	Project Archaeologist, CRM Tech, Colton, California
2011 - 2012	Archaeological Field Technician, Statistical Research, Inc., Tucson, Arizona
2011 Fall	Archaeological Surveyor, Institute for the Study of the Ancient World (ISAW), New York University, Surhkondaryo, Uzbekistan

RESEARCH INTERESTS

Archaeology; North American Southwest; Syro-Palestine; Geographic Information Systems (GIS); archaeological surveying methods; ceramic analysis; archaeological style; identity; cultural exchange; migration; chronometric studies; Cultural Resource Management; archaeological ethics.

PUBLICATIONS

Peer-Reviewed Journal Articles:

- 2019 **Perez, Daniel M.** Use-wear analysis on manos from a Virgin Branch Puebloan site on the Shivwits Plateau: preliminary results from the To'tsa site (AZ A:14:283). *Nevada Archaeologist* 32:73-91.
- 2019 Harry, Karen G. and **Daniel M. Perez**. Examining the Pueblo II-III Transition in the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada. *Kiva* 85(4):345-369.

Peer-Reviewed Book Chapters:

- 2014 Perez, Daniel M. Area D Formation Processes and Construction Events through Reusage of Iron Age Structures in Hellenistic Architecture: An Application of Harris Matrices". In *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 2. Excavation Report 2009 – 2011: Stratigraphy and Architecture*, edited by Martin G. Klingbeil, pp. 41-57. Israel Exploration Society, Jerusalem.
- 2014 Perez, Daniel M., Scot Anderson, Michael Dant, and Dean A. Scott. Survey Recording Techniques and GIS Referencing. In *Khirbet Qeiyafa Vol. 2. Excavation Report 2009 – 2011: Stratigraphy and Architecture*, edited by Martin G. Klingbeil, pp. 21-28. Israel Exploration Society, Jerusalem.

Peer-Reviewed Brief Contributions:

2015 **Perez, Daniel M.** Notes for the Next Century. *Kiva* 81(1-2):156.

M.A. Thesis:

2011 **Perez, Daniel M.** Formation Processes and Site Occupation: An Analysis of Area D at *Khirbet Qeiyafa (Israel)*. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Anthropology Department, Northern Arizona University, Flagstaff.

Technical Reports:

- 2020 **Perez, Daniel**. Flaked Stone Analysis. In *Phase I Data Recovery Investigations at Six Historic and Prehistoric Sites in the Etna and Jumbo Exploration Areas, State Line Mining District, Iron County, Utah.* HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology. Utah State Project No. U17HQ0633.
- 2020 **Perez, Daniel**. Ground Stone Analysis. In *Phase I Data Recovery Investigations at Six Historic and Prehistoric Sites in the Etna and Jumbo Exploration Areas, State Line Mining District, Iron County, Utah.* HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology. Utah State Project No. U17HQ0633.
- 2020 **Perez, Daniel**. Ceramic Analysis. In *Phase I Data Recovery Investigations at Six Historic and Prehistoric Sites in the Etna and Jumbo Exploration Areas, State Line Mining District, Iron County, Utah.* HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology. Utah State Project No. U17HQ0633.
- 2019 **Perez, Daniel**. Ceramics. In *Fremont Pine Nut Camps in the Mahogany Mountains in Southwestern Utah: Data Recovery Investigations for the Jumbo Exploration Project, Iron County, Utah.* HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology. Utah Project No. 16UT85123.

- 2013 Hogan, Michael and **Daniel M. Perez**. Sol Tract No. 36525, City of Palm Springs. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2682.
- 2013 **Perez, Daniel M.** and Harry M. Quinn. *Paleontological Monitoring Report: The Thermal Club Motorsports, LLC Project.* CRM TECH. Contract No. 2615.
- 2013 Quinn, Harry M. and Daniel M. Perez. Paleontological Resources Impact Mitigation Program: America's Tire Cross Dock Facility; Assessor's Parcel Numbers 314-110-004, -064, & - 066 and 314-260-013 & -014. CRM TECH. Contract No. 2687.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. *Plot Plan No. 25060; APN 941-230-001*. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2672.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. *Plot Plan No. 24279; Chapin Family Vineyards; APNs 915-690-001 and -002*. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2631.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. *Sol Tract No. 36525, City of Palm Springs*. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2682.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. Lewis Center for Educational Research New Gym Construction Project. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2669.
- 2013 Hogan, Michael and **Daniel M. Perez**. University High School Soil Testing Project. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2666.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom," Michael Hogan, **Daniel M. Perez**, and Daniel Ballester. *Assessor's Parcel Nos. 189-180-003, -007, and -010; 189-190-004 and -005*. CRM TECH. Contract No. 2651.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. *Yucaipa Valley Water District Non-Potable Water Project*. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2657.
- 2013 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. *The NNR-10.3 Reservoir Project*. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2594.
- 2012 Tang, Bai "Tom" and **Daniel M. Perez**. Subsurface Archaeological Sensitivity Assessment: Water Main Project, Northpark Boulevard at University Parkway. (Letter Report). CRM TECH. Contract No. 2633.
- 2012 Tang, Bai "Tom," John D. Goodman, II, and **Daniel M. Perez**. *Identification and Evaluation of Historic Properties: Big Bear Sugarloaf Reservoir and Pipeline Project*. CRM TECH. Contract No. 2609.
- 2012 **Perez, Daniel M.**, Daniel Ballester, and Nina Gallardo. *Identification and Evaluation of Historic Properties: Discharge Ditches at the San Bernardino International Airport.* CRM TECH. Contract No. 2620.
- 2012 **Perez, Daniel M.**, Daniel Ballester, and Nina Gallardo. *Phase I Archaeological Assessment: Madison Street Improvement Project, Avenue 50 to Avenue 52.* CRM TECH. Contract No. 2614.
- 2012 Hogan, Michael, **Daniel Perez**, and Daniel Ballester. *Archaeological Testing and Evaluation Program of Site 19-004288 (CA-LAN-4288).* CRM TECH. Contract No. 2607.

2008 Allen, Mark W. and Gregory R. Burns. *The Archaeological Collections of CA-KER-229 and CA-KER-230, Tomo-Kahni State Historic Park, Tehachapi, CA* with contributions by **Daniel M. Perez** and Susan M. Wood.

AWARDS AND HONORS

2022	Outstanding Minority-Serving Institution Student Council (MSISC) Member of the Year [awarded jointly to the entire inaugural MSISC members]—UNLV Rebel Awards Ceremony, April 26 th .
2021	Honorable mention, Cordell/Powers Prize Competition—The 2021 Pecos Conference, August 7 th (\$175)
2021	Charles R. Jenkins Award Certificate of Distinguished Achievement—Lambda Alpha National Collegiate Society
2020	Honorable mention in Social Sciences Poster Session at the 22 nd Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum—University of Nevada, Las Vegas, February 29 th
2019	Second-place award in Social Sciences Poster Session at the 21 st Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum—University of Nevada, Las Vegas, February 23 rd (\$125)
2018	College of Liberal Arts (COLA) Ph.D. Student Summer Research Stipend Award (Faculty Advisor: Dr. Karen G. Harry)—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$3,000)
2017 March	Inducted into the Lambda Alpha National Collegiate Society of Anthropology— University of Nevada, Las Vegas chapter
2008	Inducted into the Pi Gamma Mu International Honor Society in Social Sciences— California State Polytechnic University, Pomona
2006 - 2008	Dean's List, College of Letters, Arts, and Social Sciences—California State Polytechnic University, Pomona

SCHOLARSHIPS, GRANTS, AND FELLOWSHIPS

2022 Spring	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$2,000)
2022 Spring	Grad Rebel Advantage Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2022 Spring	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2022 Spring	Higher Education Emergency Relief Fund (HEERF)—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2022 Spring	Graduate College General Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$1,711.57)
2021 - 2023	UNLV Foundation Board of Trustees Fellowship—Graduate College, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$60,000)
2021 Fall	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$2,000)

2021 Fall	Grad Rebel Advantage Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2021 Fall	Higher Education Emergency Relief Fund (HEERF)—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2021 Fall	Graduate College General Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$1,180.66)
2021	Summer Doctoral Research Fellowship—Graduate College, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$7,000)
2021	Lambda Alpha Graduate Research Grant—Lambda Alpha National Anthropology Honor Society (\$2,000)
2021	AAHS Standard Research Grant—Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society (AAHS) (\$860)
2021 Spring	Graduate College General Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2021 Spring	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$600)
2021 Spring	Edward & Olswang Scholarship—Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$725)
2021 Spring	Promoting Postbaccalaureate Opportunities for Hispanic Americans (PPOHA) Program Support Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$100)
2020 Fall	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$600)
2020 Fall	Promoting Postbaccalaureate Opportunities for Hispanic Americans (PPOHA) Program Support Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$100)
2020 Spring	Higher Education Emergency Relief Fund—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$150)
2020 Spring	COVID-19 CARES Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500)
2020 Spring	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2020 Conference Travel Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$407)
2020 Spring	Friends of World Anthropology Scholarship—Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$1,100)
2019 Winter	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2020 Conference Travel Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$340.52)
2019 Fall	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$100)
2019 Fall	Graduate Honors Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$250)
2019 - 2020	State-Funded Anthropology Graduate Assistantship—University Nevada, Las Vegas (Maximum Package Value: \$21,393.50)
2019 Spring	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2019 Emergency Sponsorship Funding Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$450)
2018 Fall	Edward & Olswang Scholarship—Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$500.29)

2018 Fall	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2019 Conference Travel Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$350)
2018 - 2019	State-Funded Anthropology Graduate Assistantship—University Nevada, Las Vegas (Maximum Package Value: \$21,195.50)
2018	Nevada Archaeological Association (NAA) – Am-Arcs Student Research Grant— Nevada Archaeological Association and Am-Arcs of Nevada (\$3,000)
2017 Fall	Patricia A. Rocchio Memorial Scholarship—Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$600)
2017 Fall	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2018 Conference Travel Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$550)
2017 - 2018	State-Funded Anthropology Graduate Assistantship—University Nevada, Las Vegas (Maximum Package Value: \$35,284.50)
2017 - 2018	Graduate Access Grant—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$2,000)
2017 Spring	Graduate and Professional Student Association 2017 Research Scholarship— University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$1,000)
2017 Spring	Patricia A. Rocchio Memorial Scholarship—Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$1,380)
2016 - 2017	State-Funded Anthropology Graduate Assistantship—University Nevada, Las Vegas (Maximum Package Value: \$34,111.80)
2016 - 2017	Graduate Access Scholarship—University of Nevada, Las Vegas (\$6,000)
2006 Summer	Cal Poly Pomona Grant—California State Polytechnic University, Pomona (\$1,000)

INVITED TALKS

- 2022 "MSI Graduate Student Open Access Fund: Helping Unlock Student Research at UNLV." Extended Minority-Serving Institution Student Success Speaker Series, Minority-Serving Institution Student Council, University of Nevada, Las Vegas, Nevada, February 24th.
- 2019 "Toward Refinement of the Chronometric Record in the Virgin Branch Puebloan Region, Moapa Valley, Nevada. Am-Arcs of Nevada, Fall 2019 Lecture Series, Reno, Nevada, September 11th.
- 2018 "The Pueblo II-III Transition in the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada." Archaeo-Nevada Society, Fall 2018 Lecture Series, Las Vegas, Nevada, September 13th.

DEPARTMENTAL TALKS

2021 "Virgin Branch Puebloan Chronology: New Dates from the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada." Spring 2021 Proseminar, Department of Anthropology, University of Nevada, Las Vegas, March 22nd.

CONFERENCE ACTIVITY

Fora and Symposia Organized:

- 2023 **Forum** "The 18th Annual Ethics Bowl." The 88th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Portland, Oregon, March 30th. Co-organized with Katherine L. Chiou.
- 2022 Forum— "Archaeological Ethics in the Past, Present, and Future: Lessons from the SAA Ethics Bowl." The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, March 31st. Co-organized with Katherine L. Chiou and Patricia Markert.
- 2022 **Forum** "The 17th Annual Ethics Bowl." The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, March 31st. Co-organized with Katherine L. Chiou and Krystiana Krupa.
- 2021 **Forum** "The 16th Annual Ethics Bowl." The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 15th. Online/virtual conference. Co-organized with Katherine L. Chiou.
- 2019 **Symposium** "Archaeology of Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument." The 84th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Albuquerque, New Mexico, April 11th. Co-organized with William M. Willis.
- 2019 **Forum** "The 15th Annual Ethics Bowl." The 84th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Albuquerque, New Mexico, April 11th. Lead organizer; coorganized with Katherine L. Chiou, Margaret Conkey, Dru McGill, and Kenneth Aitchison.
- 2018 **Forum** "The 14th Annual Ethics Bowl." The 83rd Annual Meeting of Society for American Archaeology, Washington, District of Columbia, April 12th. Co-organized with Katherine L. Chiou, Margaret Conkey, Dru McGill, and Kenneth Aitchison.

Fora, and Symposia Chaired and Moderated:

- 2022 **General Session**—"Recent Archaeological Investigations in the North American Southwest." The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, April 3rd. Sole chair.
- 2022 **Forum**—"Archaeological Ethics in the Past, Present, and Future: Lessons from the SAA Ethics Bowl." The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, March 31st. Co-moderated with Katherine L. Chiou.
- 2022 **Forum** First Round A, "The 17th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, March 31st. Sole moderator.
- 2021 **General Session**—The 37th Great Basin Anthropological Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada. Sole chair.
- 2021 **General Session**—"Archaeometry, Material Analysis, and Mitogenome Analysis: Results from around the Globe." The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 16th. Online/virtual conference. Sole chair.

- 2021 **Forum** —Final Round, "The 16th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 15th. Online/virtual conference. Sole moderator.
- 2019 **Symposium**—"Archaeology of Grand Canyon-Parashant National Monument". The 84th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Albuquerque, New Mexico, April 11th. Co-chaired with William M. Willis.

Panels:

2022 Carino, Ava, **Daniel Perez**, and Renee' Watson. "The Minority-Serving Institution Student Council at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas (UNLV)." The 2022 American Association of Hispanics in Higher Education, Inc. (AAHHE) National Conference, Henderson, Nevada, March 11th.

Workshops:

- 2022 WAC Archaeological Ethics Bowl. World Archaeological Congress, WAC-9 Prague 2022. Prague, Czech Republic, July 7th. Co-led with Kenneth Aitchison and Katherine Chiou.
- 2021 Register of Professional Archaeologists "Archaeological Ethics Workshop." The 2021 Annual Meeting of the American Anthropological Association, Baltimore, Maryland, November 19th. Co-led with Kenneth Aitchison and Thomas Turck.
- 2020 "Ceramic Identification Workshop—Southern Nevada Ceramics." The 49th Annual Meeting of the Nevada Archaeological Association, Pahrump, Nevada, March 6th. Copresented with Karen G. Harry.

Papers Presented:

- 2022 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Exploring Virgin Branch Social Complexity in the Moapa Valley of Southern Nevada through Painted Ceramic Design and Style." The 9th Biennial Three Corners Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada, October 15th.
- 2022 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Understanding Virgin Branch Social Dynamics in Light of New Chronometric Data from the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada." The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, April 3rd.
- 2021 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Experimental Approach to Understanding Virgin Branch Ground Stone Use-Wear from the Shivwits Plateau, Arizona." The 37th Great Basin Anthropological Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada, October 15th.
- 2021 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Chronometry and Virgin Branch Social Dynamics in the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada." The 2021 Pecos Conference, Mancos, Colorado, August 6th.
- 2021 **Perez, Daniel** and Karen Harry. "Virgin Branch Puebloan Adaptations on the Colorado Plateau: Recent Excavations at Granary House (AZ A:14:46)." The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 16th. Online/virtual conference.

- 2021 Van Alstyne, Benjamin, Karen Harry, and **Daniel Perez**. "Archaeological Investigations at a Multicomponent Site on the Shivwits Plateau." The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 15th. Online/virtual conference.
- 2019 **Perez, Daniel M.** and Karen G. Harry. "Excavations on the Shivwits Plateau: Preliminary Findings from Granary House (AZ A:14:46)". The 8th Biennial Three Corners Conference, Las Vegas, November 2nd.
- 2019 Perez, Daniel M. "New Dates from the Lowland Virgin Branch Puebloan Region: Preliminary Considerations and Implications". The College of Southern Nevada's Department of Human Behavior & Archaeo-Nevada Society 3rd Annual Anthropology Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada, May 4th.
- 2019 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Substance and Subsistence: A Use-Wear Analysis on Ground Stone from the Virgin Branch Puebloan Region". The 84th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Albuquerque, New Mexico, April 11th.
- 2019 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Toward Refinement of the Chronometric Record in the Virgin Branch Puebloan Region, Moapa Valley, Nevada". The 48th Annual Meeting of the Nevada Archaeological Association, Elko, Nevada, March 29th.
- 2018 Perez, Daniel M. and Karen G. Harry. "Insights into the Pueblo II-III Transition in the Moapa Valley, Southern Nevada". The College of Southern Nevada's Department of Human Behavior & Archaeo-Nevada Society 2nd Annual Anthropology Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada, May 4th.
- 2018 **Perez, Daniel M.** and Karen G. Harry. "House 47: A Case Study of Abandonment and Trade in the Lowland Virgin Branch Puebloan Region". The 83rd Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Washington, District of Columbia, April 13th.
- 2017 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Use-Wear Analysis on Ground Stone from To'tsa Site AZ A:14:283". The 7th Biennial Three Corners Conference, Las Vegas, Nevada, October 21st.
- 2017 Carroll, Jon W. and **Daniel M. Perez**. "Using Aerial Remote Sensing to Assess Error and Uncertainty in Archaeological Site Mapping". The 82nd Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Vancouver, British Columbia, April 1st.
- 2016 Perez, Daniel M. and Jon W. Carroll. "Mapping and Modeling at Tel Lachish". The 2016 Annual Meeting of the American Schools of Oriental Research, San Antonio, Texas, November 17th.
- 2016 **Perez, Daniel M.** and Jon W. Carroll. "Reconstructing the History of Archaeological Research at Tel Lachish". The 81st Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Orlando, Florida, April 9th.
- 2014 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Technology and Archaeology: Survey Techniques and Photogrammetry at Lachish (2013–2014)". The 2014 Annual Meeting of the American Schools of Oriental Research, San Diego, California, November 20th.

Posters Presented:

- 2021 Goold, Kari and Daniel Perez, and Karen Harry. "An Experimental Approach to Understanding Virgin Branch Puebloan Ground Stone Technology on the Shivwits Plateau." University of Nevada, Las Vegas Spring 2021 Virtual Office of Undergraduate Research Symposium, May 3rd – 7th.
- 2021 **Perez, Daniel M.** and Kari Goold. "An Experimental Approach to Understanding Virgin Branch Puebloan Ground Stone Technology on the Shivwits Plateau." The 23rd Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum, Las Vegas, Nevada, April 2nd.
- 2020 **Perez, Daniel M.** "The Daily Grind: Virgin Branch Puebloan Subsistence Technology on the Colorado Plateaus". The 22nd Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum, Las Vegas, Nevada, February 29th.
- 2020 **Perez, Daniel M.** "A Comparative Understanding of Virgin Branch Puebloan Ground Stone Technology through Grinding Experimentation and Use-Wear Analysis". The 17th Biennial Southwest Symposium, Tempe, Arizona, January 31st – February 1st.
- 2019 Perez, Daniel M. "Use-Wear Analysis on Ground Stone from To'tsa Site AZ A:14:283". The 21st Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum, Las Vegas, Nevada, February 23rd.
- 2018 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Assessing Ceramic Vessel Size Variation Between the Harris Site and Elk Ridge, New Mexico". The 20th Annual Graduate & Professional Student Research Forum, Las Vegas, Nevada, February 3rd.
- 2018 **Perez, Daniel M.** "Use-Wear Analysis on Ground Stone from To'tsa Site AZ A:14:283". The 16th Biennial Southwest Symposium, Denver, Colorado, January 4th.

Judge:

2018 Preliminary Round, "The 14th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 83rd Annual Meeting of Society for American Archaeology, Washington, District of Columbia, April 12th.

Case Writer:

- 2022 "The 17th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 87th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Chicago, Illinois, March 31st.
- 2021 "The 16th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 86th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, San Francisco, California, April 15th. Online/virtual conference.
- 2019 "The 15th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 84th Annual Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology, Albuquerque, New Mexico, April 11th.
- 2018 "The 14th Annual Ethics Bowl". The 83rd Annual Meeting of Society for American Archaeology, Washington, District of Columbia, April 12th.

TEACHING EXPERIENCE (^w = web-based course)

College of Southern Nevada (Solo Instructor):	
Introduction to Physical Anthropology	("Fall 2020, "Spring 2020)
University of Nevada, Las Vegas (Solo Instructor):	
Essentials of Data Analysis for Anthropologists	(Spring 2022)

Introduction to Physical Anthropology	(Spring 2021)
Introduction to Cultural Anthropology	(Spring 2021, "Fall 2020)
Physical Anthropology Laboratory	(Fall 2019, Spring 2019, Fall 2018, Spring 2018, Fall 2017)
Southern Adventist University (Solo Instructor): Spatial Archaeology	(Winter 2016)
University of Nevada, Las Vegas (Teaching Assistant): Native Americans of the Southwest	(Fall 2019, Spring 2019)
Introduction to World Archaeology	(Fall 2019, Fall 2018)
Near Eastern and Mediterranean Prehistory	(Fall 2017)
Archaeology of Complex Societies and Archaic States	(Fall 2016)
Archaeology of Mexico and Central America	(Fall 2016)
Health and Disease in Antiquity	(Fall 2016)
Northern Arizona University (Teaching Assistant): Humankind Emerging	(Spring 2011)
Anthropology of Sports: Ancient and Modern Sports in Cross-Cultural Perspective	(Fall 2010)
Ancient Civilizations: The Roots of Cultural Diversity	(Spring 2010)
Exploring Cultures	(Spring 2010)
Principles of Archaeology	(Spring 2011, Fall 2010, Fall 2009)
Chaffey Joint Union High School District (California): Substitute Teacher	(2009 – 2014)
Montclair High School (Montclair, California): Advancement Via Individual Determination (AVID) Program Tutor	(2007 – 2009)

ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH AND FIELD EXPERIENCE

2022 Summer	Excavation Director/Excavation Supervisor of Unmarked Human Burials, Nuestra Señora de Belén Archaeological Project, Belén, New Mexico 2022 Season (May – June)
	Assisted in supervision of fieldwork. Conducted excavation, documentation, and total station mapping of a historic-period church site—a joint project between the University of Nevada, Las Vegas and Mount Holyoke College. PIs: Drs. Debra Martin and Pamela Stone).
2020 Summer	Ethics Intern, Register of Professional Archaeologists, Baltimore, Maryland
	2020 (June – August)
	Served as one of three graduate student archaeological ethics interns, in a collaborative effort with the Register of Professional Archaeologists (RPA) Ethics Committee, to: develop public and professional outreach resources, write archaeological ethics case scenarios, and further develop the Archaeological Ethics Database developed by the RPA and Chartered Institute for Archaeologists (CIfA).
2019 Summer	Field Director, Shivwits Research Project, Shivwits Plateau, Grand Canyon-Parashant National Forest, Arizona 2019 (June – July)
	Supervision and training of undergraduate students in excavation methods, GPS and total station operation, plan and profile mapping methods, artifact identification, and sample collection. Excavation was part of the UNLV Summer Archaeological Field School 2019 Shivwits Research Project (PI: Dr. Karen G. Harry).
2018 - 2019	Archaeological Field Technician, Nuestra Señora de Belén Archaeological Project, Belén, New Mexico 2019 Season (July) 2018 Season (July)
	Assisted in excavation, documentation, and total station mapping of a historic-period church site—a joint project between the University of Massachusetts, Amherst, Hampshire College, and the University of Nevada, Las Vegas. Participation spanned one week each field season. PIs: Drs. Ventura Pérez, Pamela Stone, and Debra Martin).
2019 – 2020	 Field Director, HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology, Las Vegas, Nevada Archaeological Monitor (May 2019 – October 2020) Monitoring of and mitigation of impact on archaeological sites within SR-160 expansion project area, conducted by Nevada Department of Transportation (NDOT)—Las Vegas, Nevada.

2018 Summer	Crew Chief, Elk Ridge Archaeological Field School, Mimbres, New Mexico
	2018 Season (May – July)
	Supervision and training of undergraduate anthropology students in excavation methods, field recording, and use of total station and transit. Duties also comprised documenting excavation data across all excavation units in collaboration with PIs Drs. Barbara Roth and Darrell Creel.
2017 Summer	Archaeological Field Technician, Elk Ridge Archaeological Field School, Mimbres, New Mexico
	2017 Season (May – June)
	Archaeological excavation of the Elk Ridge site in Mimbres, New Mexico as a UNLV doctoral student. Assisted in limited supervision of select undergraduate anthropology students.
2016 - 2019	Project Archaeologist, HRA, Inc. Conservation Archaeology, Las Vegas, Nevada
	Ceramic Analyst (August – December 2018)
	Analysis of ceramics from three archaeological sites in the
	North Jumbo Exploration Area, Gold Springs Mining District, Iron County, Utah.
	Lithic Analyst (August – December 2018)
	Analysis of lithics from three archaeological sites in the
	North Jumbo Exploration Area, Gold Springs Mining District Iron County Utah
	Ground Stone Analyst (August – December 2018)
	Analysis of ground stone from three archaeological sites in
	the North Jumbo Exploration Area, Gold Springs Mining
	District. Iron County, Utah.
	Lithic Analyst (January 2018)
	Analysis of lithics from six archaeological sites comprising a Phase I data recovery effort in the Bullfrog area, Garfield County, Utah
	Lithic Analyst (December 2017)
	Analysis of lithics from four archaeological sites in the
	North Jumbo Exploration Area, Gold Springs Mining
	District, Iron County, Utah.
	Ceramic Analyst (December 2016 – August 2018)
	Analysis of ceramics from three archaeological sites in the
	North Jumbo Exploration Area, Gold Springs Mining District, Iron County, Utah.

2013 – 2017	Director of Survey and Mapping, <i>The Fourth Expedition to Lachish</i> , Tel Lachish, Israel 2017 Season (June – July) 2016 Season (June – July) 2015 Season (June – July) 2013 Season (June – July) 2013 Season (July) Performed a static/differential GPS and total station survey, managed the project data, and producing detailed topographic maps for <i>The Fourth Expedition to Lachish</i> archaeological project. Overall GIS and survey effort led to the building of a working spatial database—managed in a GIS—for past and present archaeological research at Tel Lachish.
2012 – 2013	 Project Archaeologist, CRM Tech, Colton, California Archaeological/Paleontological Monitor (June 12–18, 2013) Phase IV 52 and Jefferson SEC Monitoring Program (#1648), La Quinta, California. Archaeological Field Technician (May 17, 2013) Phase I survey and recording of historic-period structures and features for the Agua Mansa Paint Project (#2712), Colton, California. Archaeological/Paleontological Monitor (May 16, 2013) Phase IV Cactus Jurupa Monitoring Program (#2706), Rialto, California. Archaeological Field Technician (April 23, 2013) Phase I survey and recording of potential historic-period features for the Palmyrita Michigan Project (#2700), Riverside, California. Archaeological Monitor (April 18–22, April 24–May 15, 20, 24, June 3–11, 19–28, 2013) Phase IV Bagdad Avila Monitoring Program (#2697), Coachella, California. Archaeological Laboratory Technician (April 17–18, 2013) Dry-sift of soil samples and preparation of charcoal samples for radiocarbon analyses for the Lewis Center Trenching exploratory excavations project (#2667), Apple Valley, California.
	Phase I survey and hand mapping of archaeological sites and features for the Alessandro Lasselle Project (#2698), Moreno Valley, California.

Project Archaeologist, CRM Tech, Colton, California Archaeological Monitor (April 11, 2013) Mitigation monitoring concerning the impact of archaeological resources on Bureau of Land Management (BLM) property for the AES Solar Wells Project (#2699), Plaster City, California. (Project sub-contracted by Ultra Systems, Inc.). Archaeological Field Technician (April 10, 2013) Phase I survey for the Calle Contento Rancho California Project (#2690), Rancho California, California. Archaeological Monitor (April 8, 2013) Monitoring of geotechnical boring activity related to a geotechnical study conducted for the YMCA II Project (#2696), West Los Angeles, California. Archaeological Monitor (April 2, 2013) Phase IV University High School HVAC Monitoring Program (#2663), West Los Angeles, California. Archaeological Monitor (March 28–April 1, 2013) Phase IV University High School Sewer monitoring program (#2686), West Los Angeles, California. Archaeological Field Technician (March 25–27, 2013) Phase III data recovery excavation of prehistoric Native American remains for the University High School Project (#2663), West Los Angeles, California. Paleontological Consultant (March 18, 2013) California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) and local city ordinances regarding paleontological resources for the Carbon Paleo Project #2689), Chino, California. Archaeological Monitor (February 28, March 11, 2013) Phase IV Vino Oro Monitoring Program (#2672), Rancho California area, California. Archaeological Monitor (March 1 and April 17, 2013) Phase I survey and site inspection for the Amado Caballeros Monitoring Program (#2682), Palm Springs, California. Paleontological Soils Analyst (February–April 2013) The Thermal Club Monitoring Program (#2615), Thermal, California. Archaeological Field Technician (February 21–22, 25, 2013) Phase I field survey for the Winchester Stetson Project (#2677), Winchester, California. Archaeological Field Technician (February 20, 2013) Phase I pedestrian field survey for the Palm Canyon Chino Project (#2680), Palm Springs, California.

2012 - 2013	Project Archaeologist, CRM Tech, Colton, California
	Dhage I field survey for the A dama and 40 th Project
	(#2679) La Quinta California
	(#2079), La Quinta, Camornia.
	Phase IV Lewis Center for Educational Passarch Cum
	Monitoring Program (#2660) Apple Valley, California
	Archaeological Paleontological Monitor (October 8 November 1
	Phase IV Tenaska Wistaria Solar Project (#2555), El
	Centro, California. (Project sub-contracted by Ultra
	Systems, Inc.).
	Paleontological Field Technician (October 1-5, 2012)
	Phase I field survey for the Tenaska-Wistaria Solar Project
	(#2649), El Centro, California. (Project sub-contracted by
	Ultra Systems, Inc.).
	Archaeological Field Technician (September 12-14, 2012)
	Phase II exploratory excavations for the Winchester
	Crossroads Test Project (#2630), Winchester, California.
	Archaeological Field Technician (July 6, 2012)
	Phase I field survey for the Cat City Annex Project
	(#2624), Cathedral City, California.
	Archaeological Monitor (May and June 2012)
	Phase IV Brine Line II Monitoring Program (#2570), Loma
	Linda, California.
	Archaeological-Paleontological Monitor (May 16–September 28,
	2012; November 5, 2012–January 17, 2013)
	(#2615) Thermal California
	(#2013), Inclinat, California.
	Phase II test exceptions for the Sunlight Test Project
	(#2607) Lancaster, California
	Paleontological Monitor (March 6, 2012 – May 10, 2012)
	Phase IV Vucaina Valley Water District Reservoir
	Monitoring Program (#2594), Calimesa, California.
2011 2012	Archaoological Field Technician Statistical Passarch Inc. Tueson
2011 - 2012	Arizona
	(November 28, $2011 - \text{February 9}$, 2012)
	Total station and GPS manning effort for the Luke Solar
	Data Recovery Project at Luke Air Force Base in Glendale
	Arizona, directed by the Cartography & Geospatial
	Technologies Department, Statistical Research Inc.

2011 Fall	Archaeological Surveyor, Institute for the Study of the Ancient World (ISAW), New York University, Uzbekistan				
	 Total station survey of archaeological features and structures at the site of Tarmita (Old Termez) for Professor Sh. Pidaev (Uzbekistan), including the production of a plan view map. (September – October 2011) Total station-based archaeological survey, top plan generation of excavation trenches using ArcGIS and Adobe Illustrator software programs, and production of a contour map for the Kyzyltepa Excavation Project (Surhkondaryo, 				
	Uzbekistan).				
2010 Fall	Archaeological Surveyor/GIS Technician, Institute of Archaeology, Southern Adventist University, Israel (October 2010) Real-time kinematic (RTK) GPS archaeological survey of Khirbet Shuweikah (Tel Socoh), Israel, and generation of a basic map presenting the results of the reconnaissance.				
2009 Winter	Archaeological Laboratory Technician, Department of Anthropology, Northern Arizona University, Flagstaff, Arizona (December 2009) Data-entry of archaeological sites in Grand Canyon National Park.				
2009 – 2011	Archaeological Field Technician, National Park Service and Northern Arizona University, Flagstaff, Arizona (September 2009 – May 2011) Hand-mapping and site recording of late prehistoric Ancestral Puebloan archaeological sites at Walnut Canyon and Wupatki National Monuments.				
2009 – 2011	Archaeological Surveyor, Institute of Archaeology, Southern Adventist University, Israel 2011 Season (June – July) 2010 Season (June – July) 2009 Season (June – July) Total station survey and management of spatial data in a GIS for Area D, as part of the Khirbet Qeiyafa Archaeological Project (Israel).				

2008 Spring	Archaeological Field Technician, Department of Geography and Anthropology, California State Polytechnic University, Pomona, Kern County, California (March – April 2008) Test excavations for the Sage Canyon Archaeological Research Project, Kern County, California.
2008 Spring	Archaeological Laboratory Technician, Department of Geography and Anthropology, California State Polytechnic University, Pomona, California Cataloged and analyzed late prehistoric and protohistoric Kawaiisu artifacts from Tomo-Kahni State Historic Park (CA-KER 229 and 230).
2007 Summer	 Archaeological Field School, Tel Hazor Excavation Project, Israel 2007 Season (June – July) Undergraduate archaeological field school training— enrolled through Southern Adventist University. Co- directed by Drs. Amnon Ben-Tor and Sharon Zuckerman (Hebrew University of Jerusalem).
2006 Spring	 Archaeological Field School, Sage Canyon Archaeological Research Project, Kern County, California Multi-weekend, undergraduate archaeological field school training in pedestrian survey, test unit set-up and excavation, site recording, and archaeological lab work through the Department of Geography and Anthropology, California State Polytechnic University, Pomona for the California. Directed by Dr. Mark W. Allen (California State Polytechnic University, Pomona).
MUSEUM EXHIB	ITIONS
2016 – 2019	 A World in Miniature: Creation, Cosmos, and Ecology on Seals from Biblical Times Organized and led the development and execution of this special exhibition of archaeological stamp and cylinder seals from the Yale Babylonian Collection (Yale University) and the Badè Museum of Biblical Archaeology (Pacific School of Religion)— displayed at the Lynn H. Wood Archaeological Museum, Southern Adventist University (Collegedale, Tennessee).

SERVICE TO PROFESSION

National: 2021 – 2023	Member, SAA Principles of Archaeological Ethics Task Force 3, Society for American Archaeology
2021 - 2025	Member, Ethics Committee, Register of Professional Archaeologists

2017 - 2026	Member	Committee	on Ethics	Society	for A	merican	Archaeolog	v
2017 - 2020	wichioci,	Commutee	on Eunes,	SUCIELY	IUI A	mer ican	AICHACOLOg	y

Regional:

2021 - 2022	Treasurer, Archaeo-Nevada Society
2018 - 2021	Board Member, Archaeo-Nevada Society

UNIVERSITY SERVICE

University of Nevada, Las Vegas:

2021 - 2022	Grad Rebel Ambassador, Graduate College
2022 Spring and Fall	President, Latinx Graduate Student Association
2021 Fall	Scheduling Liaison, Latinx Graduate Student Association
2020 - 2022	Member, Graduate Student Advisory Board, Graduate College
2020 - 2022	Member, UNLV Minority-Serving Institution (MSI) Student Council
2020 - 2021	Graduate Student Research Mentor, Graduate College Rebel Research and Mentorship Program (RAMP)
2019 - 2022	Graduate Student Mentor, Grad Rebel Advantage Program

PUBLIC PRESENTATIONS

- 2019 Introduction to Ground Stone: Tool Types and Analysis. Shivwits Research Project Archaeological Field School (Shivwits Plateau, Arizona), June 18th.
- 2018 Introduction to Ground Stone: Tool Types and Analysis. Elk Ridge Archaeological Field School (Mimbres, New Mexico), June 11th.
- 2017 Using GPS and Total Station Technology for Plans and 3-D Imaging (with Jon W. Carroll). *The Fourth Expedition to Lachish* (Israel), July 4th.
- 2016 Using GPS and Total Station Technology for Plans and 3-D Imaging (with Jon W. Carroll). *The Fourth Expedition to Lachish* (Israel), June 27th.
- 2015 Technology and Archaeology: GIS and GPS, Aerial Photography, and Top Plans (with Emma Khan and Chris Dant). *The Fourth Expedition to Lachish* (Israel), June 24th.
- 2014 A Bird's-eye View of Archaeology (with Michael Dant and Sarahi Remolína). *The Fourth Expedition to Lachish* (Israel), June 23rd.
- 2012 Archaeology as a Career Choice. Montclair High School (Montclair, California), September 28th.
- 2011 Computers in Archaeology: Surveying, Computers, and Daily Top Plans. (with Roland Dell'mour and Michael Dant). The Khirbet Qeiyafa Archaeological Project (Israel), July 20th.
- 2010 Total Station Surveying and GIS at Khirbet Qeiyafa (with Scot Anderson and Dean Scott). The Khirbet Qeiyafa Archaeological Project (Israel), July 13th.

CERTIFICATIONS

- 2022 Excavation Supervisor of Unmarked Human Burials on State and private lands in New Mexico—State of New Mexico Department of Cultural Affairs Historic Preservation Division. [Approval of this status does not expire].
- 2022 Graduate Research Certification—The Grad Academy: Innovative Leadership, Professional, and Career Development, University of Nevada, Las Vegas
- 2021 Graduate Mentorship Certification—The Grad Academy: Innovative Leadership, Professional, and Career Development, University of Nevada, Las Vegas
- 2020 Graduate Teaching Certification—The Grad Academy: Innovative Leadership, Professional, and Career Development, University of Nevada, Las Vegas

REGISTRATIONS

Registered Professional Archaeologist 989619

PROFESSIONAL MEMBERSHIPS AND AFFILIATIONS

American Anthropological Association Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society Register of Professional Archaeologists Society for American Archaeology